



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

EPITOME
OF THE
HOMŒOPATHIC
DOMESTIC
MEDICINE.
D^R. LAURIE
5/-

48. 1160.





WORKS BY DR. LAURIE.

Just published, Fourth Edition, 8vo, in Cloth, 12s.,

**HOMŒOPATHIC
DOMESTIC MEDICINE.**

8vo, price 16s.,

ELEMENTS

or

HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.

12mo, price 12s.,

BOENNINGHAUSEN'S

**MANUAL OF HOMŒOPATHIC
THERAPEUTICS.**

Translated by Dr. Laurie.

J. LEATH, PUBLISHER, 5, ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD.



C. AND J. ADLARD, PRINTERS, BARTHOLOMEW CLOSE.

AN EPITOME
OF THE
"HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC MEDICINE."

INTENDED TO SERVE AS
A GUIDE
TO THOSE WHO ARE DESIROUS OF COMMENCING THE
HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT IN FAMILY PRACTICE.

BY
J. LAURIE, M.D.

Licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh;
Formerly one of the Physicians to the Westminster and Lambeth Homœopathic
Medical Institution and Dispensary.



LONDON:
J. LEATH, 5, ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD.

THOMPSON AND SON, CHURCH STREET, LIVERPOOL;
TURNER, PICCADILLY, MANCHESTER;
HEADLAND, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH.

1848.

PREFACE.

MUCH as has been said and written—not always, it is to be feared, from the purest of motives—in depreciation of works on Homœopathic *domestic* medicine, it cannot be denied that they have materially contributed to diffuse the system amongst the public at large;—and although there may be some solitary instances in which mischief has resulted from an undue reliance having been placed on them in peculiar and dangerous cases of illness, the Author of the present little volume is so firmly convinced of their general utility, under certain precautions, that, in lieu of confining, he would the rather be inclined to extend, their ordinary limits. But as there are many who, albeit fully persuaded of the truth of Homœopathy, have not as yet ventured to put it to a practical test in the treatment of simple cases occurring in their own families, and who may, consequently, feel indisposed to purchase a large and costly work

for the purpose of commencing the experiment, the Author has here attempted to impart a curt yet comprehensive description of the treatment to be pursued in the milder forms of diseases of a familiar character, for the special use of the parties referred to.

*London ; 12, Lower Berkeley Street,
Portman Square.*

INTRODUCTION.

THE principal points we have to notice in this part are, the Diet and Regimen to be observed under treatment—Clothing and Habits—and the Administration and Repetition of the Medicines.

Diet.

The Rules of diet, as laid down by Hahnemann and his earlier disciples, for the guidance of those who are *under homœopathic treatment*, consist merely in the avoidance of medicinal and indigestible substances, both as calculated to interfere with the action of the medicines,* and the proper functions of the alimentary system. Whilst unwilling to deny the rationality of such rules, the opponents of homœopathy have, at the same time, made use of them as a means of detraction from the exalted merits of the science itself, by attributing the cures effected wholly to the observance of the *diet*. Many of these disengenuous critics, on actually witnessing the cures of certain cases by homœopathic medicaments, during the treatment of which *no* alteration whatever was made in the accustomed diet of the patients, have still, in the plenitude of their sceptical ardour, refused to give credence to the evidence of their senses, and have sought a new subterfuge for their scepticism.

* The author's experience teaches him that the homœopathic medicaments are, as a whole, by no means so readily interfered with by errors of diet or by ordinary external agents as is so generally supposed; at the same time it is always advisable, particularly in cases of deranged digestion, and in diseases of a nervous character, to enjoin as strict attention as possible to the rules laid down, from the circumstance that an opposite course is calculated to aggravate the *maladies in question*, and thereby impede the curative process in no inconsiderable degree.

ticism in ascribing the successful results to the influence of *imagination*. Unfortunately, however, for these pre-determined unbelievers, the accumulated and unequivocal proofs of the striking efficacy of the homœopathic medicaments in the treatment of newborn infants, and also of the lower animals, (of the vividness of whose imaginative faculties we have as yet much to learn,)* have driven them as effectually from their second, as from their first position. The impartial inquirer would, doubtless, on being assured of the foregoing circumstances, begin to think that there must be *some truth* in Homœopathy,—but not so the partisans we are specially referring to; they are formed of by far too stubborn materials to yield without one other effort to retrieve their threatened defeat;—they accordingly seek a final, though desperate, shelter in awarding to Nature alone the credit of every cure that is accomplished by homœopathic treatment—forgetting, whilst advancing this assertion, that the great majority of cases which are cured homœopathically have previously resisted, in many instances for years, the assiduous employment of their own mode of treatment. Strange, therefore, that *Nature* should act like a charm under the sway of the homœopathist, after so perseveringly and capriciously denying her potent aid to the allopathist.† The author, at the commencement of his career as a homœopathic practitioner, for the purpose of confirming his confidence in the science which, after impartial and searching inquiry, he had conscientiously embraced, repeatedly put the powers of Nature, combined with a well-regulated diet, to the test, in cases which admitted of such a procedure, and he almost invariably found that, although a degree of improvement became manifest under this *expectant* system—particularly as regarded the digestive functions—nevertheless, the malady under observation, continued, in the main, in an unaltered state *until a remedy*

* Mr. Austen, Veterinary Surgeon, of Blenheim Yard, Bond Street, devotes himself exclusively to the homœopathic treatment of the diseases of horses, &c., and has accomplished many striking cures of cases which had baffled the usual system of treatment.

† A term employed to designate the old practice of medicine.

which was homœopathic to the case was administered. In some of these instances, the subjugation of acute suffering was so sudden, or the other improvements and ultimate cure followed so steadily and rapidly after the administration of the medicine, that none but the most prejudiced of beings could have hesitated for a moment to attribute the results to medicinal effect. The exceptions, i.e. those cases in which a cure slowly followed *without* the employment of medicine, occurred in individuals of naturally sound constitutions, who laboured under *trivial ailments*, and who really appeared to have made themselves ill by the constant use of the milder tonics and aperients.* Not to digress further from the topic at present intended to be considered, it may now be specified that—among liquids, the articles generally proscribed are green tea or strong black tea,† coffee, malt liquors, wine, spirits, and stimulants of every description; lemonade, or other acid or alkaline drinks, and natural or artificial mineral waters. Cocoa, unsipped chocolate (when found to agree), toast-, rice-, or barley-water, oatmeal gruel—sweetened with a little sugar, or raspberry or strawberry syrup, if desired,—whey, milk and water, or, sometimes, pure milk‡ not too recent from the cow, boiled milk, and in some instances butter-milk, or, in short, any non-medicinal beverage is allowable.§

* Many diseases are, however, rendered all but incurable by the prolonged abuse of the more powerful tonics, aperients, &c., and especially from the employment of such substances as mercury, iodine, arsenic, saline purgatives, &c. &c., in large doses.

† Notwithstanding the panegyrics which have so repeatedly been passed by many allopathic writers on the *nutritive* properties of tea, we do not hesitate to affirm that these are so thoroughly counterbalanced by the *medicinal* powers of the plant as to render it, except when drunk weak and nearly cold, and even then under certain restrictions, unfit as a daily article of diet for most dyspeptics.

‡ Milk from a country dairy is much more wholesome than that which is obtained from a town establishment of the kind, and ought consequently to be invariably preferred. The author is glad to observe that many farmers are now taking advantage of the railroads to transmit daily supplies of pure milk, from country-fed and reared cows, to the metropolis.

§ The idiosyncrasies in some individuals in respect to diet are very remarkable: as, for example, some cannot take the smallest quantity of milk without serious inconvenience; others throw out a rash after partaking of fish; and, again, others loathe the very sight of animal food. These peculiarities should not only be attended to in prescribing a suitable course of regimen, but should also be taken into account in the selection of the remedies.

In animal food, pork,* young meats—such as veal, lamb,† &c., and among poultry, ducks and geese—had better be avoided, particularly when derangement of the digestive functions exists. Beef, mutton, venison, and most descriptions of game, if not too long kept (high), pigeons, larks, rabbits, are allowable at discretion.

Fish may, in most cases, be occasionally eaten with a little plain butter, but an exception must be made to the oleaginous species, such as eels, salmon, &c., or shell-fish, as oysters, lobsters, &c., and all kinds of salted, pickled, potted, or smoked fish.

Eggs, raw, or soft boiled (when known to agree); butter, if free from rancid or unusual taste; cream, plain unseasoned custards, and curds, are also admissible in moderation.

Stimulating soups and high seasoned or rich made-dishes are so evidently opposed to homœopathic regimen, as scarcely to require further notice. Beef-tea, veal- or chicken-broth, &c., thickened with rice, maccaroni, sago, or pearl-barley, and, sometimes, carrots, turnips, young peas, or cauliflowers, and seasoned merely with a little salt, are allowable in certain cases.

Among vegetables, all of a pungent, aromatic, medicinal, or indigestible description, or greened with copper, are prohibited; such as onions, garlic, eschalots, asparagus, radishes, horseradish, celery, parsley, mint, sage, mushrooms, tomatoes, cucumbers, beetroot, cresses, &c.; but others free from such qualities, such as mealy potatoes, French beans, green peas or beans (deprived of their skins), cauliflower, spinach, seakale, carrots, mild turnips, parsnips, brocoli, vegetable marrow, &c., may be used with the needful precaution *of avoiding any particular article of diet, whether of the animal or vegetable kingdom, that may seem to disagree with the individual.* Lemon or orange peel, laurel leaves, bitter almonds, peach leaves or kernels,

* Lean pork of good quality may occasionally be used by patients under homœopathic treatment, if they have not been taught by experience that it is perfectly unsuited to their digestive powers.

† Lamb, when not too young, is not objectionable in many cases; but, as a pretty general rule, it is not to be recommended so much as mutton.

fennel, aniseed, marjoram, &c., are objectionable; acids, and the ordinary condiments, such as pepper, mustard, pickles, &c., and salads, ought either to be sparingly partaken of, or entirely abstained from, particularly by the dyspeptic. Salt and sugar in moderation are admissible.

Acid or unripe fruits are clearly objectionable: and even ripe fruits possessing little or no acidity, if fresh or prepared by cooking—such as peaches, raspberries, sweet cherries, grapes, and dried or preserved fruits—as figs, prunes, apples, pears, should be used in moderation, particularly by dyspeptic individuals, and by those subject to colic or diarrhoea not at all. Cold fruits—such as melons, and raw vegetables—such as cucumbers, &c., and also nuts, of every description, are forbidden.

All kinds of light bread* and biscuit free from soda,

* Unfermented bread is, perhaps, preferable to any other. There are some invalids, however, with whom bread so prepared does not agree. In such cases the use of bread made by means of the *German yeast* will often prove of easier digestion. But it is not so much to improperly made or baked bread, as to that which has been wilfully adulterated; that the public are indebted for many dyspeptic and other ailments which are sometimes to be traced to the use of this important article of diet. Dr. Hering, of Philadelphia, gives the following simple directions for the detection of some of those hurtful substances with which it is frequently adulterated:—

“Bread is very often adulterated. A trifling admixture of potash can only affect nervous, debilitated persons; but when there is too much, it may prove injurious to the strongest, occasioning consumption and dyspepsia. Pour hot water over the bread until it is quite covered, and let it get cold; then put in a strip of blue paper, previously drawn through weak vinegar, and reddened thereby. If it turns blue again, there is much potash in it, the quicker it changes the more potash is there in the bread.

“Magnesia is also used as an admixture, to give to bread baked with bad flour the appearance of good bread. This is principally injurious to children, and to people of weak stomach; you may perceive it in the bitter taste. [The latter might arise from stale yeast.—J. L.] Burn a pound of such bread to ashes, and you will find the magnesia.

“Alum is a very pernicious substance, and frequently used. In England the bakers make no secret of it, and mixtures of flour and alum, or alum and salt, are sold publicly—intended to make white bread from spoiled flour—doubly detrimental to those who eat it, as spoiled flour in itself is already unwholesome. Some bakers do it without knowing that they injure the health of their customers. Soak the bread in water, knead it till it dissolves, adding enough of water to make it thin, let it remain over night, then strain it, boil it down and let it stand; the crystals of alum will adhere, and you can taste it.

“Copper is the worst of all adulterations, and thousands had been poisoned with it by the bakers in France and Belgium before the physicians discovered the imposition. The perpetrators were punished by imprisonment. When a

potash, and not new baked ; also simple cakes, composed of similar ingredients, and flour or meal, eggs, sugar, and a little good butter ; or light puddings, such as bread-, rice-, sago-, semolino-, without wines, spices, or rich sauces, are admissible : but coloured vermicelli or other farinaceous substances, confectionery, pastry, and also honey, must be rejected. Regularity in the hours of meals should be observed, and too long fasting, as well as too great a quantity of food at one time, should be avoided.

During fevers and inflammatory affections, the patient must of course be kept upon a low regimen : gruel, barley-water, &c. ; and at the commencement of convalescence a light pudding, with a little weak beef-tea or mutton- or chicken-broth, should form the whole of the nourishment given. Nature, however, is our best guide ; and whenever she takes away appetite, the necessity of not taxing the digestive functions, must with rare exceptions be deemed imperative. (See *Fever*.)

In concluding this important subject, it may be observed that when in good health, and in *active bodily exercise*, it is, comparatively speaking, not of much moment for man to be over particular in his diet ; nevertheless, we ought all to be biassed in favour of the foregoing rules not only on account of their intrinsic value in disease, and particularly in derangement of the digestive organs, but also from the circumstance that they have largely conduced, simultaneously with the wide spreading progress of homœopathy, in promoting habits of temperance, both in *eating* and *drinking*, even amongst the healthy ; and although the Author is willing to admit that there are some instances in which it appears necessary to allow a partial deviation from them either throughout the whole, or at a particular period, or

baker furnishes bread uncommonly white, fine, large and heavy, you should be on your guard. When burning such bread, the flame now and then burns green. To convince yourself perfectly, soak some pounds of bread in water, and add enough to cover the whole completely, let it get sour and stand until it becomes clear. If you suspend a rod of polished iron in it, and this turn ever so little red, you may be sure that the bread is poisonous, and will ruin the health of any one who eats of it often.

"Flour is often adulterated with sand, plaster, &c. Burn some of the flour or bread to ashes, and you will find the white grains in the ashes."

at the termination of a course of treatment, he is yet most decidedly opposed to the *latitude* which some recent writers, both at home and abroad, appear, almost indiscriminately, to extend to their patients in this respect: and who, thereby, involve the sacrifice of a principle, and perpetrate the error of substituting *general* for *exceptional* infractions of sound and simple dietetic rules, for the sake of tickling the palled palate of the bon-vivant. (See also *Synopsis of the Rules for Diet.*)

Clothing and Habits.

Upon the first point it were scarcely worth while entering into any observations, were it not simply to remark upon the impropriety of wearing garments impervious to air, and fitting closely to the shape,—and the custom of exposing the extremities and chests of young children to the chilling atmosphere of our peculiarly variable and humid climate, under the absurd idea of making them hardy. The evil consequences arising from the check given to perspiration, by the first-mentioned practice, are too well known to require any particular comment; but as the other is an error widely prevalent, I consider it my duty to mention it; and I feel assured, that if mothers would only reform their system, and clothe their children in a more rational manner, they would make no slight advance towards the prevention of serious affections, not only during childhood, but in after-life. Linen, cotton, or even leather worn next to the skin, are generally preferable to flannel; but warm outer clothing is the best protection in going into the open air in cold weather.

As regards habits, it may be briefly observed, that a systematic course of life, avoiding ill-ventilated apartments, late hours, dissipation, over-study, anxiety, and other mental emotions, and taking sufficient air and exercise, are the best preservatives of health.

The frequent use of hot baths is injurious, and liable to retard the cure under homœopathic treatment. The idea that sea-bathing is almost universally beneficial is exceed-

ingly erroneous; there are many constitutions on whom it produces a far other than salutary effect. Medicated baths, either natural or artificial, are, it is scarcely necessary to observe, strictly forbidden. Bathing the whole frame daily with a sponge or wet towel, with cold or scarcely tepid water, and the use of the flesh-brush, are by no means objectionable, and frequently, indeed strongly, to be recommended.

The use of any medicinal or aromatic substances in the arrangement of the toilet, such as camphorated or otherwise medicated dentifrices, and lip-salves, smelling salts, or cosmetics, is detrimental to the action of the medicines, and had therefore better be avoided. The bad and injurious habits of snuffing, smoking, or chewing tobacco ought to be relinquished, particularly by persons of nervous temperament.

The deleterious gas that most flowers emit during night, renders their presence in bedchambers highly reprehensible.

Of Homœopathic Preparations, Dilutions, Attenuations or Potencies.

When Hahnemann first commenced to prescribe in accordance with the valuable law which he had propounded,—viz.: “That diseases should be cured by agents, which, when administered to the healthy in comparatively large and frequently repeated doses, are capable of producing effects analogous (or *similar*) thereto,”* he employed the same doses as are ordinarily used in the old mode of prac-

* As examples of the law, we may instance, in this place, the external application of *Cantharis* in the form of weak tincture to scalds, and the internal employment of *Belladonna* in pure scarlet fever. The effects of Spanish fly, when applied as a blister, are, as is well known, very like those which are produced by a scald. Many of the peculiar properties of *Belladonna* again, as ascertained both from experiments on the healthy and the results of accidental cases of poisoning, bear a remarkably close resemblance to the symptoms of scarlatina. Now, when we reduce theory to practice by employing each of these remedies in the individual cases before mentioned, we find the doctrine “that diseases are to be *safely, speedily, and pleasantly* subdued by agents which produce symptoms *similar to those which characterise them*,” most effectually corroborated.

tice; but from the circumstance that these, *when given in accordance with the above law*, were repeatedly productive of serious constitutional disturbance, he commenced to administer the remedies in smaller and smaller quantities, until at length he fell upon the plan of seeking to moderate their activity by adding a non-medicinal substance to the medicine, in certain proportions, and then again adding and subdividing until the proportion of medicine was reduced to an extremely minute quantity. At first he limited himself, in preparing these *dilutions or attenuations* (or *potencies*), to *mingling intimately and carefully*, by rubbing and pounding for a given period, one grain of the medicinal substance (as for instance, *Sulphur*) with ninety-nine grains of the non-medicinal material (*Sugar of Milk*), and then prescribing a very small quantity of this preparation in the cases under his treatment; but on finding that the medicine, even in this attenuated form, still repeatedly produced too powerful an effect, he further prepared a *second attenuation*, by taking one grain of the *first*, as above prepared, and adding it to and carefully mixing it with other ninety-nine grains of *Sugar of Milk*; and then a *third*, by again taking one grain of the foregoing, and triturating it with ninety-nine fresh grains of *sugar of milk*.*

* The advantage of the above mode of preparation is not confined to the *tastelessness and smallness*, yet *sufficiency*, of the dose, for it is, moreover, placed beyond the pale of dispute that, as a very general rule, this minute subdivision and segregation of the particles renders the medicines *more efficacious* than when they are administered in a cruder form, even though in accordance with the law of similarities. Further, an acquisition of very important medicaments is thus obtained, and which would otherwise have remained as useless to the homœopathist as they are to the allopathist,—we allude to such substances as *Charecoal*, *Lycopodium* (chiefly employed by our allopathic brethren as a non-medicinal covering for pills), *Chalk*, *Platinum*, &c. &c., which in their native state possess little or no medicinal power, but nevertheless become valuable and powerful medicines after trituration. The fact that the *attenuations* are, generally speaking, of greater efficacy in the treatment of disease than the primitive unattenuated or undiluted medicinal substances, has led to the supposition that the medicinal particles are not only rendered more potently curative, and, it may be added, more capable of being absorbed into the system, by being so minutely subdivided, but that a medicinal property is thereby communicated to the entire mass of the vehicle (or matter with which the medicine is mixed up, viz. the *sugar of milk*, or the *spirits of wine*); and, consequently, that the *doses employed in homœopathy* are in reality not so extremely small as

In the case of vegetable substances (such as *Aconitum*), he took one drop of the strong tincture, and mixed it intimately by powerful succussion with ninety-nine drops of pure alcohol, to form the first attenuation, and so on.

Notwithstanding the minute subdivision of the medicine in the *third* attenuation, Hahnemann still found it occasionally too active, and was thereby induced to go on from attenuation to attenuation, in the hope of arriving at a point at which the medicines might be administered without the risk of producing those painful and *dangerous* aggravations which followed the employment of the *ordinary doses* of such medicines as *Arsenic*, *Mercury*, *Belladonna*, &c. &c. But even the thirtieth attenuation (formerly the limit determined by Hahnemann), far from having lost all efficacy, is in reality, perhaps, more frequently productive of too energetic an effect than the lower attenuations (viz. the 1st, 2d, 3d, 6th, &c.), provided always, as before remarked, it is administered in accordance with the "law of similarities," *alias* the law for the selection of specifics.*

would seem apparent. The transmission of medicinal virtue from attenuation to attenuation has been considered by many to depend on magnetic influence, and the preparation of homœopathic medicines likened unto that of artificial magnets. A natural magnet can effectually magnetise thousands of bars of steel, and these in their turn can be made to impart their properties to an unlimited number of others. Again, as in the process of rendering the tempered steel magnetic it is *essential to rub it with care in a certain direction* for the purpose of endowing it with the same qualities as the loadstone, in like manner, unless the homœopathic remedies are prepared in the *peculiar mode recommended by Hahnemann* and others, their integrity is prone to be seriously impaired, if not utterly destroyed. Without wishing to place any particular stress upon the circumstance, the author may yet be permitted to wind up this subject by appending what may be considered as a sort of rough analogy to the maintenance of medicinal power throughout a series of homœopathic attenuations, viz.: When, in the making of bread according to the usual method, it is impossible to procure yeast, or any other substance which is capable of producing fermentation, as is frequently the case on board ship at sea, it is customary to retain a small portion of the dough which has previously undergone fermentation, (from the action of the yeast or other leaven which has been the medium of accomplishing the desired object in the first instance,) in order that it may be thrown amongst the flour and water required for the next batch, to communicate its borrowed properties to the mass—and so on successively for a considerable period. May it not be questioned here also, by those who are always so ready to sneer at the homœopathic attenuations, how much of the *original leaven* could there be detected in the ultimate mass of matter which has been caused to ferment by the agency of the small piece of dough kept back from the preceding lump?

* *When in the treatment of a disease the wrong remedy has been selected, i. e. a remedy which is not in accordance with the said law, no effect will be produced,*

To those who conceive that medicinal virtue is unconditionally and exclusively centered in mere bulk, and who are under the erroneous and absurd impression that homœopathy differs from allopathy *simply in the giving of small doses of medicine*, as for example, an infinitesimal part of a drop of laudanum to *induce sleep!* or an atom of a grain of calomel or rhubarb to produce an *aperient effect!*—the science may, pardonably, seem open to ridicule, and to the nursery witticisms which its opponents delight to crack so merrily, yet harmlessly, over it,—but to the impartial investigator, the *law which its founder promulgated for the selection of remedial agents, and the consecutive reasons which induced him to resort to minute doses*, will, apart from the brilliant and incontestable matters of fact to be gleaned from practical evidence, at once appear entitled to command respect.

Administration and Repetitions of the Medicines.

The homœopathic remedies are best adapted for domestic use in the form of globules of sugar of milk, saturated with the tinctures of the diluted medicaments, for, in addition to the convenience arising from the facility with which they can thus be dispensed, they are moreover less readily deteriorated by keeping, and will remain unimpaired for many years, if kept in well-stopped bottles, and not allowed to be constantly handled by the curious. (See the additional precautions recommended at page xxii.)

In the body of the work, special directions have been given for the dose and the mode in which it may be administered in the different diseases treated of; and although it is almost impossible to give any fixed rule that

even though the entire contents of one of the small bottles usually contained in the homœopathic boxes of medicine have been swallowed,—a *feat*, by the way, not unfrequently boasted of by the revilers of our art,—but if several globules of any remedy be taken for *many consecutive days*, and anything which is calculated to act as a direct antidote abstained from, medicinal symptoms of a more or less striking character will very generally be developed, and continue in activity for a longer or shorter period according to the susceptibility of the person. No lasting injurious consequences will, however, result therefrom.

will serve in all cases, much more depending upon the discrimination of the administrator, and a careful observance of the symptoms than routine, the author, nevertheless, proposes, in this place, to offer a few general observations on the subject of the administration and repetition of the medicines:—

In severe *acute* diseases, or such as are attended with violent symptoms, and run a short course, we must carefully watch the symptoms, and, if no perceptible alteration become apparent within a couple of hours or so, we may usually conclude that the remedy administered is not the appropriate one. In *subacute* affections a somewhat longer interval must be allowed for the manifestation of medicinal action. Whilst in those of a chronic* description, no alteration of any kind may, generally speaking, be anticipated earlier than two to four days, at the soonest, after the first employment of the medicament: but these rules are liable to exceptions. Care ought always to be taken not to change the remedy prematurely, particularly when the case under treatment is not of an urgent nature, and too much stress cannot be laid upon the necessity of carefully watching the effects of each dose, as, in addition to the temporary aggravation of the symptoms which sometimes sets in, a development of medicinal signs occasionally takes place, particularly after frequent repetition of different remedies in susceptible patients; by a want of attention to this important point, we may incur confusion, and may be unconsciously treating a medicinal disturbance of our own creation. Such, unhappily, but too frequently occurs in all allopathic practice, and in a much more serious form. We must also guard against falling into the opposite extreme—allowing the disease to gain head unchecked.

If a medicinal aggravation† take place, followed by ame-

* Of long continuance. The term is used in opposition to that of *acute*.

† Very marked medicinal aggravations are of comparatively rare occurrence: nevertheless as they are occasionally very prominently manifested, particularly in highly nervous and susceptible habits, we shall here give the leading and most common distinctive points of difference between the medicinal aggravation (or *exacerbation of symptoms* produced by the medicine) and that of the disease. The medicinal aggravation comes on suddenly, and without previous ameliora-

loration, we must let the medicine continue its action, until the amelioration appears to cease, and the disease again makes head; if new symptoms set in, we must then have immediate recourse to the medicine thereby indicated. Should, however, no perceptible medicinal aggravation take place, but amelioration follow, we may safely await its approach to a termination, ere we again administer.—In cases of high inflammatory action, the dose has sometimes to be repeated every two hours, every hour, or even more frequently. If any symptoms of importance remain, from the remedy first selected having afforded only partial relief, we must have recourse to some other medicine, which seems best fitted to meet them; but refrain from changing the remedy as long as benefit results from its employment.

In *chronic* and *subacute*, as well as in acute forms of disease, when a very striking improvement takes place, it will generally be found advantageous to cease to administer the medicine as long as the improvement continues, and only to repeat as soon as the slightest symptoms of activity in the morbid phenomena reappear. But when a sudden or marked improvement, of comparatively short duration, follows the first dose of a remedy, and, on repeating the dose, the symptoms of the complaint increase instead of subsiding, as they did in the first instance, it is to be understood that the medicine does not answer, and that another must accordingly be had recourse to, in the selection of which it will be necessary to choose one which corresponds in its indications to the remedy first prescribed.*

Slight diseases are often removed by a single dose of a well-chosen medicine, but more severe and deeply-seated disorders require a frequent repetition.

In severe acute affections, we may often repeat the *same*

tion; the aggravation of the disease more *gradually*, and frequently *following* an amelioration. Moreover, in the former, several of the *medicinal* symptoms, some of which we may find under the *indications* for the remedy, and not *before* remarked, declare themselves. The pulse is also considered a discriminative guide, particularly in fevers and inflammations. Thus, when it becomes less frequent, or when at all events it does not increase in frequency, on the accession of aggravation, the exacerbation is to be attributed to medicinal influence; but when the reverse is the case, the aggravation of symptoms must be considered to depend upon the *progression* of the disease.

* See Table of Analogous Remedies

medicine at the same dose, at regular intervals, as long as it does good; but this rule has many exceptions, and the directions already given at the commencement of this article should be borne in mind.

In chronic cases, by a long-continued administration of the same medicine, the patient often becomes less susceptible to its impression; in such instances, if the improvement remain stationary, or progress slowly, we may give, at suitable intervals, some other remedy or remedies, of as nearly analogous medicinal properties* to that first administered as possible, and then return to the original remedy, if needful; if, on the other hand, decided amelioration follows each administration, we should allow a longer interval to elapse before repeating, by which means the system gradually recovers itself, and the susceptibility of medicinal influence remains unimpaired until the cure is completed.

In rare cases, this susceptibility increases, particularly when the medicine has been frequently repeated, and given in solution; in such instances—provided the remedy still appears to be appropriate—the medicine should be given dry, and the *intervals* between the exhibition *lengthened*. When the beneficial effect of a medicine is interrupted by an attack of cold, diarrhoea, &c., some other medicine must be given for the new affection, on the removal of which, the medicine which was previously acting favorably must be recurred to.

REMARKS. In the selection of the remedy, it is not necessary that *all* the symptoms noted in this work should be present; at the same time care must be taken that there are no symptoms uncovered by the medicine, or more strongly indicating another. When a medicine produces only temporary improvement, or when some degree of improvement has been effected, but on the repetition of the same medicine no farther amendment is brought about, another remedy which corresponds to the first, or which embraces the symptoms if they have become altered in *character*, ought to be selected.

* See Table of Analogous Remedies.

When medicines require to be sent to any distance, or when it is desired to furnish any one with a dose of a particular remedy to be taken only when rendered necessary, it is customary to bruise down the globules in a small quantity of sugar of milk, and thus make up the dose in the form of a small powder.

If we wish to give a remedy in divided doses, this is most conveniently fulfilled by dissolving the globules in distilled water, pure cold water, or water which has been previously boiled or filtered. The wineglass, tumbler, or phial in which the medicine is to be mixed, should be scrupulously clean, and whenever a change is made in the medicine, if the same vessel is employed, it ought to be *carefully washed*, first with scalding, and subsequently with cold water, before it is again used. When a phial is preferred, the cork or stopper must also be washed. Hahnemann recommended that the phial should first be rinsed with pure spirits of wine, and then exposed to a rather high temperature by being placed near the fire for some time. If the medicine is dissolved in an open vessel, it should be covered over with a saucer, or some other utensil of the sort, to prevent evaporation. When two medicaments are to be administered alternately, there ought to be a clean spoon for each mixture, and care should be taken to keep them separate.

The terms *high*, *middle*, and *low* are given to the different dilutions or attenuations. By the *first* epithet is generally understood the eighteenth, twenty-fourth, and thirtieth (although the attenuations have recently been carried much higher); by the *second*, the ninth, twelfth, and fifteenth; and by the *third*, the first, third, and sixth. The strength of these is *relative*; for although the *low* attenuations contain more particles of the *original* medicinal substance, and are commonly found the more effective in acute diseases, they are, upon the whole, less so in those of a chronic nature, and do not maintain their action on the system for so long a period as the higher ones. For domestic purposes, the author would recommend the *middle* attenuations to those who wish a very *small* case containing only one *attenuation of each medicine*, from the circumstance that they are

perhaps less liable to cause those temporary medicinal exacerbations which are occasionally manifested in extremely susceptible persons ; but as it is frequently of advantage to change the attenuation (by commencing, for instance, with the sixth, and then resorting to the twelfth, on giving a second course of the medicine), a case or box containing both the lower and the middle attenuations, or one number of each of the attenuations, viz. the third or the sixth, the twelfth or fifteenth, and the thirtieth, would be found more extensively useful. Homœopathists prescribe only one remedy at a time ; but, in some complicated cases, considerable advantage is occasionally to be derived from the alternate employment of two remedies, viz. either when they seem equally well indicated, and it is difficult to make a selection, or, and more especially, when each remedy possesses certain properties which are wanting in the other, and the *sum* of both is required in the case under treatment. It is only in such instances that this procedure is admissible however.

When it is requisite to keep a medicine in solution for some days, a few drops of proof spirit may be added to the water, in order to preserve it from decomposition.

In conclusion, it is necessary to state that the medicines should be taken fasting, and food or drink, as also excessive bodily or mental exertion, abstained from for half an hour to an hour afterwards. The homœopathic remedies should be kept in a clean, dry, dark place, free from odours. Every description of allopathic medicine, patent or domestic, is prohibited ; likewise bleedings, blisters, medicated fomentations, perfumery, and everything containing camphor. In cases of obstinate constipation recourse may be had to an enema or lavement of cold or of tepid water, when the former disagrees, to which may be added, if necessary, a table-spoonful of olive oil.

It has been repeatedly found that some remedies act very beneficially when administered after the previous employment of certain others.

The subjoined list affords a few such examples, and may

prove useful in the treatment of particular cases; but the remedy selected must correspond to the symptoms.

To make a rule of recommending one remedy to be administered after the previous employment of another, without giving the indications which legitimately call for it, is to fall into the culpable error of routine, and is calculated to lead to much mischief in some cases.

ACIDUM NITRI. *Calc., Petr., Puls., Sulph.,* are often used with success after *Acidum nitri*.

ACIDUM PHOS. *China, Lach., Rhus, Verat.,* are sometimes suitable after *Acidum phos.*

ACIDUM SULPH. *Puls.* is sometimes useful after *Acid. sulph.*

ACONITE. *Arn., Ars., Bella., Bryon., Cann., Ipec., Spong., Sulph., &c.,* will frequently be found of use after *Aconite*, whether given from the commencement or in the course of treatment.

ALUMINA. *Bryon.* is often of great use after *Alumina*, when it is indicated.

ANT. CRUDUM. *Puls.* and *Merc.* sometimes answer well after *Antimony*.

ARNICA. *Acon., Ipec., Rhus, Sulph. ac.,* are sometimes suitable after *Arnica*.

ARSENICUM. *China, Ipec., Nux vom., Sulph., Veratr.,* will sometimes be found beneficial after *Arsenic*.

BELLADONNA. *China, Con., Dulc., Hepar, Lach., Rhus, Seneg., Stram., Valer.,* are sometimes the most appropriate medicines after *Belladonna*.

BRYONIA. *Alum.* and *Rhus* will sometimes be found suitable after *Bryonia*.

CALCAREA CARBONICA. *Lycopodium, Nitr. ac., Phos., and Silicea,* will be found most useful after *Calcarea*.

CARBO VEGETABILIS. *Arsen., Kali, Merc.,* will often be found suitable after *Carbo vegetabilis*.

CINCHONA. *Arsen., Bella., Puls., Veratr.,* are sometimes suitable after *Cinchona*.

CUPRUM. *Calc.* and *Veratr.* are sometimes of service after *Cuprum*.

HEPAR SULPH. *Bella., Merc., Nitr. ac., Spong., Silicea,* are sometimes suitable after *Hepar sulph.*

IPECACUANHA. *Arn., Ars., Chin., Cocc., Ign., Nux,* are sometimes suitable after *Ipecacuanha*.

LACHESIS. *Alum., Ars., Bell., Carb. v., Con., Dulc., Merc., Nux vom., Phos. acid.,* are sometimes useful after *Lachesis*.

LYCOPodium. *Graph., Ledum, Phos., Puls., Silic.,* are sometimes serviceable after *Lycopodium*.

MERCURIUS. After *Mercurius*,—*Bell., China, Dulc., Hepar, Lach., Nitr. acid., Sep., Sulph.,* are sometimes suitable.

NUX VOMICA. *Bryon., Puls., and Sulph.,* will frequently be found efficacious after *Nux vomica*.

OPIUM. After *Opium*,—*Calc., Petr., Puls.,* will sometimes be found of use.

PHOSPHORUS. *Petr. and Rhus* will be found suitable after *Phosphorus*.

PULSATILLA. *Asa., Bryon., Nitr. ac., and Sepia,* are sometimes suitable after *Pulsatilla*.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON. *Am. c., Ars., Bryon., Calc., Con., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., and Sulph.,* are sometimes useful after *Rhus tox.*

SEPIA. After *Sepia*,—*Carbo v., and Puls.,* are sometimes suitable.

SILICEA. After *Silicea*,—*Hepar, Lach., Lyco., Sepia,* are sometimes of service.

SPONGIA. *Hepar sulph.* is sometimes suitable after *Spongia*—for instance, in croup.

SULPHUR. *Acon., Bell., Calc., Cupr., Merc., Nitr. ac., Puls., Rhus, Sepia, Sil.,* are sometimes suitable after *Sulphur*.

TARTARUS EMETICUS. After *Tartar. emetic.*,—*Bar. c., Ipec., Puls., Sep.,* are sometimes useful.

VERATRUM. After *Veratrum*,—*Ars., Arn., Chin., Cupr., Ipec.,* are sometimes suitable.

Table of Analogous Remedies.

ACONITUM corresponds in many of its medicinal properties, with the following in particular:—*Ant. crud., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bryon., Canth., Caus., Cham., Coffea, Dros., Dulc., Graph., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Merc., Nitr. ac., Nux vom., Opium, Phos., Puls., Sep., Spong., Sulph., Veratr., &c.*

ALUMINA—with *Ars., Bar., Bell., Calc., Cham., Ign., Ipec., Lach., Led. Merc., N. vom., Phos., Plumb., Rhus, Sil., Sulph., &c.*

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM—with *Acon., Ars., Cham., Coff., Hep., Ipec. Merc., Nux vom., Puls., Sep., Sulph., &c.*

ARNICA MONTANA—with *Acon., Ars., Bell., Bryon., Cham., China Cin., Hep., Ign., Ipec., Merc., Natr., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus Veratr., &c.*

ARSENICUM ALBUM—with *Acon., Arn., Bell., Bryon., Calc., Carb. v Cham., China, Coff., Dig., Dulc., Graph., Hep., Ipec., Lach Lyc., Merc., Natr. m., Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sep Sulph., Veratr., &c.*

AURUM FOLIATUM—with *Bell., Chin., Cupr., Merc., Nitr. ac., Puls., &*

BELLADONNA—with *Acon., Arn., Ars., Amm., Calc., Caus., Cham Chin., Cin., Coff., Dulc., Hep., Lach., Merc., Nitr. ac., Opium Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Sulph., &c.*

BRYONIA ALBA—with *Acon., Arn., Ars., Cham., China, Ign., Lye Merc., Nux vom., Opium, Phos., Puls., Rhus, &c.*

CALCAREA CARBONICA—with *Arn., Ars., Bell., Chin., Graph., Lye Merc., Nitr. ac., Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Sep., Sil., Sulph., &c.*

CANTHARIS—with *Acon., Camph., Chin., Coff., Lyc., Puls., Rhus, &*

- CAPSICUM ANNUUM**—with *Arn., Bell., Chin., Cin., Ign., Nux vom., Puls., Veratr., &c.*
- CARBO VEGETABILIS**—with *Ant., Arsen., Calc., Chin., Coff., Graph., Lach., Lyc., Merc., Natr., Nux vom., Puls., Sep., &c.*
- CHAMOMILLA**—with *Acon., Alum., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Camph., Caus., Chin., Cin., Cocc., Coff., Coloc., Graph., Hyos., Ign., Ipec., Lyc., Merc., Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sulph., &c.*
- CHINA, CINCHONA OFFICINALIS**—with *Arn., Ars., Bar., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. v., Cham., Cin., Dig., Graph., Hep., Ipec., Lach., Merc., Natr., Natr. m., Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Sulph., Veratr., &c.*
- CICUTA VIROSA**—with *Arn., Con., Lyc., Merc., Op., Puls., Sil., Veratr., &c.*
- CINA**—with *Arn., Bell., Bry., Calc., Cham., Chin., Hep., Ign., Ipec., Phos., &c.*
- COCCULUS**—with *Ant., Ars., Carb. v., Cham., Coff., Cupr., Ign., Ipec., Merc., Natr., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus, Veratr., &c.*
- COFFEA CRUDA**—with *Acon., Ars., Bell., Bryon., Carb. v., Caus., Cham., Cocc., Ign., Merc., Nux vom., Opium, Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sulph., &c.*
- COLCHICUM**—with *Acon., Chin., Cocc., Merc., Natr. m., N. vom., Op., Puls., Sep., &c.*
- COLOCYNTHIS** with *Arn., Ars., Bell., Caus., Cham., Coff., Dig., Staph., Veratr., &c.*
- KREOSOTUM** (see **KREOSOTUM**)—with *Ars., Cham., Chin., Hep., Merc., Nitr. ac., Nux vom., Puls., Sil., Sulph., &c.*
- CUPRUM METALLICUM**—with *Bell., Calc., Chin., Cocc., Hep., Ipec., Merc., Nux vom., Puls., Sulph., Veratr., &c.*
- DROSEREA**—with *Acon., Bry., Cin., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Nux vom., Spong., Veratr., &c.*
- DULCAMARA**—with *Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cupr., Ipec., Lach., Merc., Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Sulph., &c.*
- FERRUM METALLICUM**—with *Ars., Calc. Carb. veg., Cham., China, Cin., Graph., Hep., Ipec., N. vom., Puls., Sep., Veratr., &c.*
- GRAPHITES**—with *Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. v., Cham., Chin., Hep., Hyos., Lyc., Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Sulph., &c.*
- HELLEBORUS NIGER**—with *Ars., Bell., Bry., Cham., Chin., Ign., Phos., Veratr., &c.*
- HEPAR SULPHURIS**—with *Ant., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cham., Chin., Cin., Dros., Lach., Merc., Nitr. ac., Spong., Sil., &c.*
- HYOSCYAMUS**—with *Acon., Arn., Bell., Camph., Cham., Chin., Dros., Graph., Ign., Lach., Nux vom., Opium, Phos., Plat., Plumb., Rhus., Stram. Veratr., &c.*
- IGNATIA AMARA**—with *Arn., Caus., Cham., Cin., Cocc., Coff., Hyos., Ipec., Natr. m., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Staph., Sulph., Veratr., &c.*

- IPECACUANHA**—with *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Calc.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Cin.*, *Cocc.*, *Dros.*, *Dulc.*, *Ign.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- LACHERIS**—with *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Carb. v.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Dulc.*, *Hep.*, *Hyos.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Natr. m.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- LEDUM PALUSTRE**—with *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Canth.*, *Cham.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, &c.
- LYCOPODIUM**—with *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Canth.*, *Caps.*, *Carbo veg.*, *Cham.*, *Graph.*, *Merc.*, *Natr. m.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, &c.
- MERCURIUS VIVUS**—with *Acon.*, *Ant. Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Carb. v.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Dig.*, *Dulc.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- MOSCHUS**—with *Bry.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Ign.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Staph.*, &c.
- NATRUM MURIATICUM**—with *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Chin.*, *Ign.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Natr.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, &c.
- NITRI. ACIDUM**—with *Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Hep.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, &c.
- NUX VOMICA**—with *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Dulc.*, *Hyos.*, *Ign.*, *Ipec.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, &c.
- OPIUM**—with *Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Camph.*, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Puls.*, &c.
- PHOSPHORUS**—with *Acon.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Carb. veg.*, *N. vom.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- PLATINA**—with *Bell.*, *Hyos.*, *Lyc.*, *Natr.*, *Plumb.*, *Rhus.*, &c.
- PULSATILLA**—with *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Ign.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*, &c.
- RHABARBARUM, RHEUM PALMATUM**—with *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Carb. v.*, *Cham.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, &c.
- RHUS TOXICODENDRON**—with *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Coff.*, *Dulc.*, *Hyos.*, *Ign.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- SEPIA**—with *Acon.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Carb. v.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Ign.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- SILICEA**—with *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Carb. v.*, *Chin.*, *Cin.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- SPONGIA**—with *Acon.*, *Ars.*, *Hep.*, *Merc.*, *Phos.*, &c.
- STAPHYSAGRIA**—with *Arn.*, *Con.*, *Ign.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Mos.*, *Puls.*, &c.
- SULPHUR**—with *Acon.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc.*, *Cham.*, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Dulc.*, *Ign.*, *Ipec.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Natr.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- TARTARUS EMETICUS**—with *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Ign.*, *Ipec.*, *N. vom.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Veratr.*, &c.
- VERATRUM ALBUM**—with *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Chin.*, *Coff.*, *Dros.*, *Hyos.*, *Ign.*, *Ipec.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Op.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, &c.

Antidotes.

Medicinal aggravations are, as has already been remarked, of comparatively rare occurrence, or they are of so unimportant a description, as not to require any interference beyond the negative one of a temporary suspension of medical treatment. When they happen to assume a somewhat severe form, as is sometimes the case in highly sensitive persons, *Camphor* is, generally speaking, the most effective antidote, but especially to the vegetable medicines. It may simply be inhaled by the nostrils, or a drop or two of *Spirits of Camphor* may be taken in a tablespoonful of water, or on a piece of lump sugar. Coffee, without milk or sugar, is also a useful antidote, provided the patient has not been long accustomed to its use. The same may be said of wine.

Temperaments.

LYMPHATIC TEMPERAMENT. (Characterised by superabundance of the humours with repletion of the cellular tissue, giving a considerable bulk to the whole body, which is, moreover, distinguished by roundness of form, softness of the muscular system, fair hair, pale clear skin, and a lustreless, or hazy, inanimate eye. The circulation is slow, the brain inactive, and the passions languid.)

SANGUINE TEMPERAMENT. (Indicated by predominant activity in the circulating system, with a moderately full habit, soft skin, florid complexion, blue eyes, red, auburn, or yellow hair; corporal and mental activity.)

BILIOUS TEMPERAMENT. (By this term is meant that habit of body which is distinguished by black hair, dark eyes and skin, the latter generally inclining to yellow; moderate fulness, but much firmness of flesh; the countenance strongly marked, and expressive of the great energy of character which this temperament obtains; the passions violent, the pulse strong, hard, and frequent.)

MELANCHOLIC TEMPERAMENT. (A modification of the bilious, with less activity of the nervous and muscular systems; black hair, dark complexion; the disposition grave, meditative, suspicious, and gloomy. Derangement of the functions of the nervous system, with sluggish bowels, dry habit of body, hard, slow, and habitually contracted pulse usually attend this, so to speak, abnormal modification of the bilious temperament.)

NERVOUS TEMPERAMENT. (Defined by fine thin hair, thin skin, small, attenuated muscles, paleness of countenance, and often indifferent

or delicate health. Predominant activity of the brain and entire nervous system; suddenness and mutability of decision and judgment; quickness in muscular motion.)

We very frequently, however, meet with mixed forms of temperament, such as a combination of the sanguine and lymphatic, the nervous and lymphatic, and the nervous and bilious, forming the sanguinolympathic, the nervo-sanguine and the nervo-bilious temperaments.

Synopsis of the Rules for Diet under Homœopathic Treatment.

ALIMENTS ALLOWED.

SOUP OR BROTH (in special cases of illness or indisposition), made from the lean of beef, veal, and mutton: to which may be added, well boiled, sago, tapioca, vermicelli, rice, semolina, macaroni, pearl-barley, and sometimes carrots, young peas, or cauliflowers, seasoned merely with a little salt.

MEATS, and ANIMAL PRODUCTS. Mutton, beef (poultry rarely, except in particular cases), pigeons, larks, rabbits (venison, and game in general, if tender, may in most cases be partaken of in moderation, but never when high), plainly cooked, and roasted, broiled, stewed, or steamed, in preference to boiled,—further, soft boiled eggs (lightly dressed), good fresh butter and curds.

FISH. Occasionally turbot, soles, whiting, smelts, flounders, cod, haddock, mullet, perch, trout, and pike, boiled in preference to fried; when cooked in the latter manner, the outer or fried portions must be rejected.

VEGETABLES. Potatoes, broccoli, green peas, cauliflowers, artichokes, spinach, turnips, parsnips, carrots, French beans, seakale, vegetable marrow, rice, macaroni (without cheese), stewed lettuce, well cooked, and prepared with milk or the gravy of meat, where required, instead of butter.

CONDIMENTS. Salt and sugar in moderation.

BREAD. All kinds of light bread, not new-baked, and biscuit, free from soda, potash, and the like ingredients.

LIGHT PUDDINGS, such as those made from vermicelli, semolina, fecula of potato, sago, arrow-root, rice; simple cakes, composed of flour or meal, eggs, sugar, and a little butter.

FRUIT. Baked, stewed, or preserved apples and pears: also gooseberries, raspberries, grapes, or any other fruit not of an acid quality, fully ripe, preserved, or in the form of jelly, may occasionally be partaken of.

BEVERAGE. Water, toast and water, sometimes milk, milk and water, cocoa, chocolate (unsiced), weak black tea, in certain cases, if drunk nearly cold, arrow-root or gruel, made thin, toast-water, *barley-water*, sugar and water, rice-water.—(See also *RULES for DIET*, p. ix.)

ALIMENTS PROHIBITED.

SOUPS. Turtle, mock-turtle, ox-tail, giblet, mulligatawny, and all rich and seasoned soups.

MEATS. Pork,* bacon, calf's head, veal, duck, goose, sausages, kidney, liver, tripe, and every kind of fat and salted meat.

FISH. Crab, lobster, oysters, and shell-fish in general; and almost all other fish not specified in ALIMENTS ALLOWED.

VEGETABLES. Cucumber, celery, onions, artichokes, radishes, parsley, horse-radish, leeks, thyme, garlic, asparagus; and every description of pickles, salads, and raw vegetables, or vegetables greened with copper.

MADE DISHES. *

PASTRY of all kinds, whether boiled, baked, or fried.

SPICES, AROMATICS, and ARTIFICIAL SAUCES of all kinds; as also the ordinary condiments, mustard and vinegar.

CHEESE.

Chestnuts, filberts, walnuts, almonds, raisins, and indeed the entire complement of a dessert, except what has been mentioned in ALIMENTS ALLOWED, under FRUIT. (See also RULES FOR DIET, p. ix.)

The above regulations are subject to modifications, both as regards the articles allowed and those which are prohibited, in particular cases, but only under the direction of the medical attendant. When it is necessary to make a very material alteration in the diet and habits of the patient, it ought in general to be done gradually and cautiously. Regularity in the hours of meals should be observed; and too long fasting, as well as too great a quantity of food at one time should be avoided.

* Lean pork of good quality may occasionally be allowed, in many cases, when suited to the digestive powers.

TABLE

OF THE

MEDICINES AND THEIR SYNONYMES.

- Acidum Sulphuricum, s. Sulphuris Acidum vitrioli.** Sulphuric acid, Vitriolic acid, Oil of vitriol, pp. 47, 53, 96.
- Acidum Nitricum,** p. 36.
- Aconitum Napellus.** Aconite. Monk's Hood, pp. 3, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 31, 64, 71, 78, 106, 111, 117, 120, 135, 140, 143, 148, 153, 160, 162, 165, 166, 181, 183, 187, 188, 190, 195, 200, 208, 217, 232, 237, 239, 241, 243, 244, 245, 257, 258, 276, 279, 282.
- Alumina.** Argilla Pura. Aluminium oxydatum. Alumine, p. 74.
- Antimonium Crudum.** Stibium Sulphuretum Nigrum. Antimonii Sulphuretum. Crude Antimony. Sulphuret of Antimony, pp. 25, 52, 62, 69, 68.
- Antimonium Tartaricum,** pp. 18, 19, 21.
- Arnica Montana.** Arnica. Leopard's Bane, pp. 9, 15, 52, 60, 64, 113, 131, 136, 145, 156, 166, 168, 187, 198, 201, 207, 233, 237, 238, 239, 242, 246, 247, 252.
- Arsenicum Album.** Acidum Arseniosum. Sesquioxide of Arsenic. White Arsenic, pp. 6, 8, 9, 14, 15, 23, 30, 60, 62, 64, 69, 70, 79, 88, 92, 114, 121, 128, 141, 143, 169, 186, 192, 203, 211, 228, 270, 282.
- Aurum Foliatum,** Leaf Gold, p. 8.
- Belladonna.** Atropa Belladonna. Deadly Nightshade, pp. 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 15, 20, 21, 23, 25, 28, 33, 40, 57, 66, 79, 83, 107, 113, 121, 124, 149, 155, 160, 162, 166, 168, 183, 189, 191, 199, 200, 208, 211, 224, 238, 244, 245, 279.
- Bryonia Alba.** White Bryony, pp. 9, 14, 23, 30, 45, 52, 59, 63, 65, 69, 73, 86, 110, 112, 126, 144, 149, 162, 182, 184, 189, 200, 221, 232, 234, 244, 245, 249, 265, 274.
- Calcareo Carbonica.** Calcis Carbonas, Carbonate of Lime, pp. 10, 23, 61, 80, 89, 122, 130, 228.
- Calendula Officinalis.** Common Marygold.
- Camphora,** pp. 111, 122, 142, 245.
- Cantharis.** Cantharis Vesicatoria, Meloe Vesicatorius. Cantharides. Lytta Vesicatoria. Spanish Blistering Fly, pp.
- Capsicum Annuum.** Cayenne, Capsicum, or Guinea Pepper, pp. 127, 203.
- Carbo Vegetabilis.** Carbo Ligni. Wood Charcoal, pp. 8, 14, 30, 35, 39, 40, 47, 57, 62, 65, 68, 95, 111, 119, 127, 144, 201, 245.
- Chamomilla.** Matricaria Chamomilla. Wild Chamomile, pp. 7, 8, 14, 23, 28, 31, 36, 46, 50, 57, 65, 82, 87, 91, 110, 112, 119, 122, 125, 134, 151, 156, 184, 198, 227, 233, 237, 238, 249, 257, 258, 261, 268, 272, 273, 274, 276, 278.
- China.** Cinchona Officinalis. Chinæ Cortex. Quinquina. Yellow Bark, pp. 15, 20, 47, 51, 59, 66, 68, 71, 79, 86, 93, 131, 145, 157, 186, 201, 212, 243, 273.

- Cicuta Virosa.** Water Hemlock, pp. 86, 165.
- Cina.** *Artemisia Santonica.* Worm Seed, pp. 105, 129, 280.
- Cinchona.** (See China.)
- Cocculus.** *Menispermum Cocculus,* *Cocculus Indicus,* *Cocculus Tuberous.*
Indian Berries, pp. 40, 47, 58, 69, 83, 243.
- Coffea Cruda.** *Coffea Arabica.* Mocha Coffee Berries, pp. 10, 12, 13, 21, 23, 31, 84, 155, 224, 243, 244, 257, 275.
- Colchicum.** *Colchicum Autumnale.* Meadow Saffron, p. 67.
- Colocyntia.** *Cucumis Colocyntia.* Bitter Cucumber, *Colocyntia*, pp. 57, 83, 88, 211.
- Creosotum.** (See *Kreosotum*.)
- Cuprum Metallicum.** Copper, p. 136.
- Drosera.** *Drosera Rotundifolia.* Round-leaved Sun Dew, pp. 14, 113, 119, 129, 135.
- Dulcamara.** *Solanum Dulcamara.* Bitter Sweet, Woody Nightshade, pp. 9, 14, 15, 25, 31, 35, 65, 110, 113, 123, 134, 171, 184, 196, 203.
- Euphrasia.** *Euphrasia Officinalis.* Eye-bright, pp. 122, 130, 192, 197.
- Ferrum.** *Ferrum Metallicum.* Pure Iron, pp. 69, 87, 137.
- Helleborus Niger.** Black Hellebore, Christmas Rose, p. 9.
- Hepar Sulphuris.** *Hepar Sulphuretum.* *Sulphuretum Calcis.* Liver of Sulphur. *Sulphuretum of Lime*, pp. 8, 9, 13, 20, 25, 30, 33, 35, 48, 53, 79, 114, 119, 121, 128, 134, 140, 142, 171, 175, 220, 225, 240.
- Hyoscyamus.** *Hyoscyamus Niger.* Henbane, pp. 14, 40, 69, 124.
- Ignatia Amara.** *Strychnos Ignatia.* *Faba Ignatia.* St. Ignatius's Bean, pp. 14, 31, 37, 46, 58, 80, 106, 128, 156, 175, 192, 223, 249, 279.
- Ipecacuanha.** *Cephaelis Ipecacuanha.* *Ipecacuanha Root*, pp. 7, 14, 18, 23, 46, 52, 58, 62, 63, 69, 70, 88, 91, 95, 107, 114, 126, 135, 151, 164, 247, 262, 269, 280, 282.
- Jalappa.** *Convolvulus s. Ipomoea Jalappa,* *Ipomoea Macrorrhiza.* Jalap.
- Kali bichrom.** Bichromate of Potash.
- Kreosotum.** *Kreosotum.* *Creosotum.* *Kreosote.*
- Lachesis.** *Trigoncephalus Lachesis.* Lance-Headed Viper (poison of the), pp. 8, 20, 34, 53, 60, 75, 89, 121, 129, 141, 160, 171, 174, 187, 220, 226.
- Ledum Palustre.** *Rosmarinus Sylvestris.* Wild Rosemary, Marsh Tea.
- Lycopodium.** *Lycopodium Clavatum.* *Lycopodium Pollen.* Club Moss. Wolf's Claw, pp. 60, 76, 80, 121, 131, 211.
- Mercurius Vivus.** *Hydrargyrum.* Quicksilver, pp. 6, 8, 15, 19, 20, 28, 34, 39, 70, 80, 87, 100, 113, 119, 121, 127, 134, 143, 151, 156, 166, 171, 173, 174, 175, 185, 190, 192, 199, 201, 208, 225, 245, 263, 269, 272, 280.
- Moschus.** *Moschus Moschiferus.* Musk.
- Natrum Muriaticum.** *Murias Sodæ.* Hydrochlorate of Soda, pp. 75, 204.
- Nitri Acidum.** *Acidum Nitricum.* Nitric Acid.
- Nux Vomica.** *Strychnos.* *Nux Vomica.* *Nux Vomica*, pp. 6, 25, 28, 36, 43, 50, 55, 62, 64, 66, 68, 69, 71, 75, 78, 80, 81, 95, 100, 106, 112, 119, 120, 124, 135, 143, 154, 157, 164, 168, 176, 182, 184, 189, 191, 198, 201, 203, 218, 219, 220, 222, 246, 262, 265, 273, 276.
- Opium.** *Papaver Somniferum.* Opium. White Poppy, pp. 6, 72, 89, 155, 218, 219, 232, 241, 248, 257, 265, 271.
- Phosphorus.** *Phosphorus*, pp. 20, 89, 96, 118, 131, 144, 150.
- Platina.** *Platinum*, pp. 59, 75, 211.
- Plumbum Metallicum.** Lead, p. 75.
- Pulsatilla.** *Anemone Pratensis.* Meadow Anemone. Pasque Flower, pp. 6, 7, 9, 13, 14, 15, 25, 28, 37, 45, 51, 58, 62, 63, 66, 68, 69, 70, 75, 79, 82, 88, 101, 114, 119, 125, 134, 144, 150, 157, 162, 164, 168, 175, 181, 185, 189, 192, 195, 196, 201, 208, 218, 225, 232, 249, 261, 265, 269.

- Rhubarbarum. Rheum Palmatum. Rhubarb, pp. 87, 261, 268.
 Rheum. See Rhubarbarum.
 Rhus Toxicodendron. Sumach. Poison Oak, pp. 9, 19, 26, 79, 110, 121, 144, 162, 168, 175, 185, 189, 201, 213, 223, 233, 238, 274.
 Sambucus. Sambucus Nigra. Elder, pp. 119, 141, 249, 260.
 Secale. Secale Cornutum. Ergot of Rye, p. 96.
 Sepia. Sepia Succus. Inky Juice of the Cuttle-fish, pp. 14, 33, 58, 76, 80, 114, 130, 226, 271.
 Silicea. Silica. Siliceous Earth, pp. 114, 122, 129, 171, 174, 237.
 Spigelia. Spigelia Anthelmintica. Indian Pink, p. 212.
 Spongia. Spongia Ustil. Spongia Marina Toeta. Burnt Sponge, pp. 8, 20, 141.
 Stannum. Pure Tin, p. 131.
 Staphysagria. Delphinium Staphysagria. Stavesacre, pp. 59, 195.
 Sulphur, pp. 7, 9, 14, 15, 36, 61, 68, 69, 114, 130, 145, 151, 169, 174, 175, 187, 192, 197, 227, 234, 237, 265, 266, 270, 274.
 Sulphuris Tinctura. Spiritus Vini Sulphuratus. Tincture of Sulphur, pp. 23, 29, 78, 84, 107, 119, 173.
 Tartarus Emeticus s. Stibiatus, Antimonium Tartaricum. Tartras Potassii et Antimonii. See Antimonium Tartaricum.
 Urtica Dioica. Great Stinging-Nettle, p. 208.
 Veratrum Album. Helleborus Albus. White Hellebore, pp. 71, 75, 92, 94, 136, 157, 212, 213, 219, 220, 225, 234, 243, 247.

* * When the symptoms are met with *not* covered by a remedy, which nevertheless appears indicated, the above table may with advantage be availed of, in order that it may be ascertained if the symptom required to complete the group is given under the medicament in any other part of the work. In other cases, where different medicines are pointed out as useful in an affection, the table may again be made use of, for by carefully noting the symptoms given under them elsewhere, the reader may thereby be enabled to select the remedy most clearly indicated.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

	PAGE
Diet	vii
Clothing and habits	xiii
Homœopathic preparations, dilutions, attenuations or potencies	xiv
Administration and repetition of the medicines	xvii
Table of analogous remedies	xxiv
Antidotes	xxvii
Temperaments	ib.
Synopsis of the rules for diet under Homœopathic treatment	xxviii
Aliments allowed	ib.
Aliments prohibited	xxix
Table of the medicines and their synonymes	xxx

FEVERS.

General treatment in fever, and diet	1
Simple or ephemeral fever. (Febris simplex)	2

ERUPTIVE FEVERS.

Scarlet fever	4
Purpura rubra, s. Miliaris Hahnemanni. (Scarlatina miliaris.	
Miliaria purpurea.) Scarlet rash	11
Measles. (Rubeola)	12
Smallpox. (Variola)	15
Chicken-pock. (Variola spuria, Varicella)	21
Miliary fever. (Miliaria)	22
Nettle-rash. (Urticaria)	24

DISEASES OF ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM.

	PAGE
Toothache. (Odontalgia) - - -	27
Sore throat, or Quinsy. Aphthous Sore Throat. (Angina faucium, Tonsillitis phlegmonoides, Cynanche tonsillaris. — Angina aphthosa, etc.) - - -	31
Mumps. (Parotitis, Angina Parotidea) - - -	39
Bilious complaints - - -	40
Indigestion, or dyspepsia - - -	41
Want of Appetite. (Apepsia, Anorexia.) - - -	49
Spasm of Stomach. (Gastrodynia, Cardialgia, Gastralgia) -	54
Derangement of the stomach, eructations, &c. -	61
Flatulency. (Flatulentia, Flatus, Tympanitis intestinalis) -	66
Hearthburn, black-water, water-brash, pyrosis -	68
Vomiting - - -	ib.
Constipation, costiveness, obstipation. (Obstipatio, Consti- pacio, Obstructio alvi) - - -	72
Piles. (Hemorrhoids) - - -	76
Protrusion of the intestine. (Prolapsus ani) - - -	80
Colic. (Enteralgia) - - -	81
Looseness of the bowels. (Diarrhoea) - - -	85
Cholera - - -	90
Cholericine - - -	99
Jaundice. (Icterus) - - -	100
Invermination. Worms. (Helminthiasis. Febris helmin- thiaca) - - -	102

DISEASES OF THE ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM.

Catarrh, or common cold. Catarrhal fever - - -	109
Inflammation of the upper part of the windpipe. (Laryngitis)	116
Hoarseness. (Rauclitas) - - -	118
Cold in the head. (Coryza) - - -	120
Cough. (Tussis - - -	123
Hooping-cough. (Tussis convulsiva. Pertussis) - - -	132
Croup. (Angina membranacea. Angina perniciosa. Cynanche laryngea. Cynanche tracheitis s. trachealis, &c. &c.) -	138
Influenza - - -	142
Inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes. Cold on the chest. Pulmonary catarrh. (Bronchitis) -	146

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

	PAGE
Diet	vii
Clothing and habits	xiii
Homœopathic preparations, dilutions, attenuations or potencies	xiv
Administration and repetition of the medicines	xvii
Table of analogous remedies	xxiv
Antidotes	xxvii
Temperaments	ib.
Synopsis of the rules for diet under Homœopathic treatment	xxviii
Aliments allowed	ib.
Aliments prohibited	xxix
Table of the medicines and their synonyms	xxx

FEVERS.

General treatment in fever, and diet	1
Simple or ephemeral fever. (Febris simplex)	2

ERUPTIVE FEVERS.

Scarlet fever	4
Purpura rubra, s. Miliaris Hahnemanni. (Scarlatina miliaris.	
Miliaria purpurea.) Scarlet rash	11
Measles. (Rubeola)	12
Smallpox. (Variola)	15
Chicken-pock. (Variola spuria, Varicella)	21
Miliary fever. (Miliaria)	22
Nettle-rash. (Urticaria)	24

	P
Offensive breath	-
Nerve-pain. Face-ache. Face-ague. (Neuralgia. Neuralgia facialis. Tic douloureux. Prosopalgia)	-
Cramp in the legs, &c.	-
Sleeplessness. (Agrypnia)	-
Nightmare. (Incubus. Ephialtes)	-
Fainting. Swooning. (Syncope occasionalis)	-
Headache. (Cephalalgia. Cephalæa. Cephalalgia arthritica. Cephalalgia nervosa. Hemicrania (megrim). Clavus hystericus)	-
Pains in the Loins. (Notalgia)	-

CASUALTIES.

Concussion, bruises, sprains or strains, wounds, and dislocations	-
Burns and scalds. (Ambustiones)	-
Fatigue (corporal and mental)	-
Overheating. Exposure to heat	-
Stings of insects	-
Sea-sickness	-
Mental or moral emotions	-

TREATMENT OF INFANTS AND CHILDREN.

Introductory remarks	-
Treatment after birth	-
Swelling of the head	-
Meconium, expulsion of	-
Duration of suckling. Weaning	-
Sleep. Sleeplessness	-
Inflammation of the eyes in infants	-
Hiccough	-
Cold in the head	-
Crying and wakefulness of newborn children. Gripes. Colic	-
Regurgitation of Milk. Acidity, flatulence, &c.	-
Thrush, or aphthæ	-
Constipation. (Obstructio Alvi Neonatorum)	-
Bowel complaints of infants. (Diarrhœa Neonatorum)	-
Wetting the bed	-
Excoriations. Galling. Abrasions of the skin. (Excoriationes Neonatorum. Intertrigo)	-
Jaundice. (Icterus Neonatorum)	-
Heat spots	-
Derangement during teething	-
Convulsions in children	-
<i>Asthma of Millar. (Laryngismus stridulus)</i>	-
<i>Vaccination</i>	-

AN EPITOME

OF

HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC MEDICINE.

FEVERS.

General Treatment in Fever, and Diet.

THE great essentials in the treatment of fever are :

Perfect rest, mental and bodily.

Pure air and a cool apartment; the temperature of the patient's room should never exceed 55 degrees.

Feather-beds should be discarded and mattresses substituted, when practicable, and the bed-clothes be light, but sufficient.

Nature herself generally prescribes the regimen to be observed by taking away appetite, while the thirst present, as an eminent medical writer has well observed, may be considered as her voice calling for fluid. Water is the best diluent; no solid food, broth, or even gruel and the like, should be permitted in cases where the fever runs excessively high; and the utmost caution is to be observed, in allowing gruel or weak broths during the decrease: an error in this respect often causes irreparable mischief, and it is always safer to err a little on the side of abstinence, than on that of indulgence.

Toast-water, or weak barley- or rice-water, sweetened

with a little sugar or raspberry or strawberry syrup, orangeade, whey, and thin gruel may be allowed, when the fever is somewhat abated. On the approach of convalescence, indicated by the subsidence of thirst and the desire for food, semolina, sago, arrow-root, and such like, as also cocoa and beef-tea may be given, though then we must still carefully avoid incurring the risk of a relapse, by giving any aliment, or any undue amount of nutriment, likely to tax, in however slight a degree, the digestive powers. This is best accomplished by the administration of very small quantities at a time, and at short intervals, gradually augmenting or diminishing the allowance, according to the effects produced. In all kinds of severe acute diseases, the above rules should be strictly attended to; but in those of a sub-acute character, which retain a mild type throughout their course, the diet may from the first be of the same description as that we have mentioned as best adapted to the convalescent stage of the severer forms. Fruits, such as those which have been enumerated in the Rules for Diet (see Introduction), are very generally allowable as the inflammatory symptoms decline, in most forms of fever unattended with diarrhoea.

Simple or Ephemeral Fever. (Febris simplex.)

This disease seldom presents any distinct character, and generally runs its course in twenty-four hours; as, however, it frequently forms the initiative of other more serious disorders, it deserves attention. Before attacks of scarlatina, measles, smallpox, &c., it is generally present, although occasionally showing itself as a distinct affection.

SYMPTOMS. Shivering, followed by heat, restlessness, thirst, accelerated pulse, general uneasiness and lassitude, terminated by profuse perspiration.

In allopathic* practice, unless the immediate cause of the affection can be traced—for instance, indigestion—the treatment is occasionally hazardous; for, if the simple

* A term employed to designate the old system of medicine.

fever be merely the commencement of an attack of severe inflammation, the allopathic physician incurs either the risk of increasing it by using stimulants, under the idea of its being a precursor of typhus ; or, acting upon the opinion of its being a forerunner of inflammation, of weakening the constitution by antiphlogistic methods, if it should unfortunately run on the former. In this case the safer plan was to wait quietly the development of the affection, in order to see if it would terminate in a crisis, or take on a more virulent form, and then deal with it accordingly.

TREATMENT. Throughout this work the disease will be found treated of, both when arising from indigestion or cold, and when appearing as the precursor of other affections ; but when it is encountered along with the symptoms already detailed, and cannot be traced to any particular exciting cause, and particularly when *hot dry skin* is present, ACONITE, three globules, may be administered* in a teaspoonful of water, and repeated every six to eight hours, until the febrile symptoms subside, which they will speedily do under the employment of this remedy, if the attack be simple fever properly so called ; if, on the other hand, it be the forerunner of any more severe disorder, Aconite will, commonly, either at once check its further progress, or materially modify its malignancy. The former is more peculiarly the case with purely inflammatory attacks : the latter holds good as far as relates to typhus, exanthematic† diseases, and some other affections, which run a regular course.

* In all cases where directions for the administration of a medicine are given, the attention of the reader is directed to the article on that subject in the Introduction.

† Eruptive.

ERUPTIVE FEVERS.

UNDER this head we intend to treat of those diseases which possess the common property of febrile symptoms, preceding an eruption which is present during a part of their course, such eruption varying, in character, according to the nature of the affection.

In this class are comprised, scarlet-fever, measles, small-pox, chickenpox, miliary fever, and nettle-rash.

Scarlet Fever.

This disease, in its simple generic character, consists of a contagious fever, with swelling of the face and a scarlet appearance of the skin—(hence its name)—which is of a bright raspberry colour, or of a hue resembling a boiled lobster, *smooth and glossy*, upon which the finger, being pressed, leaves a white imprint which almost immediately disappears. In the present day we seldom meet with it in this simple form, but more frequently complicated with severe or ulcerated sore throat, delirium, congestive or violent inflammatory symptoms, and often with more or less deviation from the characteristic efflorescence above described.

SYMPTOMS. Fever, with extreme quickness of pulse; a feeling of soreness or pain in the throat; and, in one or more days, the appearance of an eruption, of the colour above mentioned, in large indefinitely marked patches, gradually growing paler towards their margins, and often overspreading entire limbs with a uniform scarlet colour; the efflorescence disappears in five or six days, when the skin desquamates,* and comes off in large pieces.

We, sometimes, find scarlet fever with scarcely any, or even no external redness, but, at the same time, marked angina and bright redness of the tongue; in such cases, the disease, instead of showing itself on the skin, has

* Feels or scales off.

fixed upon the mucous membrane;* and even the angina and redness of the tongue, present in most cases of this disease, may be considered indicative of an internal scarlatina.

Scarlatina was formerly confounded with measles, from the resemblance which the two eruptions bear to each other at their commencement; but they are easily distinguishable, even without taking into consideration the peculiar appearance of the skin above mentioned—characteristic of the disease—by the eruption, in scarlet fever, generally developing itself in from twenty-four to forty-eight hours after the commencement of the fever, whereas that of measles rarely sets in before the third or fifth day; the absence of catarrhal symptoms, such as cough, sneezing, lachrymation,* the usual precursors of measles, constitutes another mark of difference. The greatly accelerated pulse, which denotes the approach of scarlatina, is also never met with, to the same extent, in any other disease.

TREATMENT. In those cases, in which this disease appears in its simple form, BELLADONNA is a specific remedy. Even in cases with severe inflammation of the throat, intense fever and more or less cerebral† disturbance; it is of the highest importance.

It should be administered, as soon as the throat and tongue become affected with dryness and burning, and there is a desire, but complete inability, to swallow even drinks or saliva; with sense of suffocation; further, when the throat is of a *bright-red* colour, having its surface excoriated, or covered with white specks, or stringy mucus, or presenting the appearance of thrush; the tonsils swollen, and the tongue of a *bright fiery red* hue, sometimes interspersed with dark red patches, but, generally, appearing later in the disease, if at all.

Dose. Six globules in two tablespoonfuls of water a dessert-spoonful every six hours, until the disease begins to subside, or a change takes place in the symptoms calling for the employment of some other remedy. To children of

* The soft coat or membrane which lines the mouth, throat, stomach, etc.

† Tear-shedding.

‡ Belonging to the brain.

from one to six years of age, a teaspoonful of the solution may be given at the stated intervals.*

If the disease have taken a favorable turn, we may allow the *Belladonna* to continue its action; but if, after the second or third repetition of *Belladonna*, the inflammation and swelling increase instead of diminishing, as is frequently the case in strumous constitutions, or if we clearly perceive an appearance of *ulceration commencing*, with increase of mucus,† we must have immediate recourse to MERCURIUS.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*. But when the ulcers present a livid appearance about the edges, and emit an offensive odour, or, when there is excessive thirst, with great dryness of the mouth, and *extreme prostration of strength* we must exhibit ARSENICUM; and if this medicine prove inadequate to complete the cure, we should follow it with NUX VOMICA. *Nux v.* is, moreover, of considerable efficacy when a large quantity of viscid mucus is secreted from the inflamed and tumefied lining of the fauces,‡ which adheres so tenaciously, that it is with difficulty to be expelled, and sometimes, even threatens suffocation. (*Pulsatilla* is also useful in such cases. See SORE THROAT.)

When, at the commencement of the attack, there is violent fever, with dry heat of skin, headache, and hardness of pulse, a dose of *Aconite* (three globules) should be given six or eight hours before *Belladonna* is resorted to. In some cases the alternate use of these two, is beneficial at intervals of four hours, until the fever yields.

OPIUM may follow the administration of *Belladonna* when there is burning heat of the skin, drowsiness, stupor, stertorous breathing, open mouth, eyes half closed, restlessness with vomiting, or convulsions. Such cases, as all those which indicate *Nux v.* and *Arsenicum*, should, when possible, be treated by a homœopathic practitioner.

Dose. Six globules of the tincture, added to an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every four hours; as soon

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

† Phlegm.

‡ Throat.

however, as a marked improvement sets in, we may discontinue the medicine.

When the eruption is very intense, and extends over the entire frame, and particularly when the patient affected is of the scrofulous diathesis,* *Sulphur*, in repeated doses, has been strongly recommended. *Aconitum*, as intermediate remedy after *Sulph.*, where great restlessness and dry heat of skin prevailed.

The symptoms of derangement of stomach and bowels which sometimes come on during scarlet fever, generally give way to the remedies employed against the disease itself. But when they become exceedingly distressing, it is necessary to arrest them by means of *Ipecacuanha*, *Pulsatilla*, or *Chamomilla*. When nausea and vomiting are the most prominent gastric symptoms, *Ipecacuanha*, three globules, is to be preferred—when there are both vomiting and diarrhoea, but less nausea, together with occasional pains in the bowels, and chilliness, *Pulsatilla*, three globules; and where there is diarrhoea alone, *Chamomilla*, three globules. In some instances all three may successively be called for. If the bowels are confined, a lavement of tepid water may be employed, but if they have been properly acted upon at the invasion of the disease, there is no necessity for artificial interference, even though they should remain inactive for several days.

These are the principal remedies employed by Homœopaths, in the treatment of Scarlatina as it is ordinarily met with. There are, of course, other and more virulent forms in which the disease occasionally appears, but our limits prevent us from entering into a detailed description of these, moreover, from their exceedingly dangerous character, the treatment of such cases ought to be conducted by an experienced practitioner, and not by an unprofessional person.

We frequently find this affection, in a complicated form, distinguishable from pure scarlet fever by the absence of the peculiar hue of the skin, of which we have spoken at the commencement, and by the pressure of the finger

* Constitutional tendency.

leaving no white imprint. This, so widely different type of the disorder, will be found treated of in the succeeding chapter, under the denomination of *Purpura miliaris*, or *Scarlatina miliaris*.

The accession of inflammation in the windpipe is one of the most serious and fatal complications which is liable to be encountered in scarlet fever. The remedies on which we must place the greatest reliance, as soon as we have detected this dangerous state of matters, are: *Aconite*, *Spongia*, *Hepar s.*, *Lachesis*, *Merc.*, *Ars.*, *Carbo*, &c. (See INFLAMMATION IN THE WINDPIPE.)

In strumous habits many troublesome sequelæ* are frequently left. And we may remark that, even after the desquamatory process is completed, the whole of the danger is not altogether passed, any exposure to cold, an infringement of dietetic rules, being likely to entail unpleasant and even dangerous consequences.

CHAMOMILLA may be employed with advantage, either alone or alternately with *Belladonna*, against rawness of the face, &c.

AURUM. Against the offensive and purulent discharge from the nose, with soreness and swelling of the interior.

MERCURIUS VIVUS is a good remedy against soreness of the nose and face, with swelling of the submaxillary glands; followed by *Hepar sulphuris*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*, if necessary.

Against the following symptoms, *Belladonna* is extremely efficacious: puffiness of the face, swelling of the hands and feet, lingering fever in the evening, glandular enlargements, chaps about the mouth, severe headaches, stammering, &c.; and may frequently be advantageously alternated with the medicines just mentioned.

Dropsical swelling of the whole body is a very serious and not unfrequent sequel, sometimes requiring a most careful and discriminating treatment. The extent of the swelling does not always indicate the degree of danger, as children, in whom the external tumefaction is inconsiderable, are often carried off by water in the chest or head. The

* Consequences.

following remedies will generally be found the best adapted to the successful treatment of the same: *Helleborus*, *Arsenicum*, and *Rhus*. Of these, *Helleb.* is generally the most appropriate when the body has become suddenly swollen (or dropsical); *Rhus* when the legs or feet are more especially affected; and *Arsenicum* when *Helleb.* does not soon effect a favorable impression. There are other remedies which may be required under particular circumstances, but a skilful practitioner can alone determine their choice, and the special indications which call for their selection. Against Otitis, or Otorrhœa: *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, or *Pulsatilla* are the best remedies; and, in the case of Boils, *Arnica* may be followed by *Bryonia* and *Sulphur*, where necessary; and for Deafness, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Dulcamara*, *Sulphur*, are to be chiefly recommended.

Belladonna, as Hahnemann discovered upwards of forty years ago, is undoubtedly a most valuable preservative against pure scarlatina when epidemic, whatever may be said to the contrary by those who have either not employed it properly, or who have tried it in an impure or complicated form of the complaint. In those rare instances in which it fails, even when had recourse to at a sufficiently early period, it, at all events, has the power of materially modifying the character of the disease. With very young children, one globule; with those from six to ten years of age two globules in a teaspoonful of water every second day, or every day when the fever rages extensively; and with adults, or robust children above ten years of age, three globules daily, or night and morning, for from two to three weeks at farthest, will generally be found sufficient to obviate any risk.* Should the disease continue to rage, the treatment

* We have, in common with others, repeatedly proved the truth of Hahnemann's discovery of the prophylactic, or preservative powers of *Belladonna*. Dr. Schneider, of Magdeburg, has recently employed it on a most extensive scale, against the pure, smooth, scarlet fever; he found that when he gave it to a large proportion of the children of the town or village in which the fever raged, not one of those to whom it was administered sufficiently early, and continued long enough, was seized; whereas nearly the whole of those to whom *Belladonna* was not given were more or less severely, and often fatally, affected. The prescription he employed was as follows: Five drops of the *Tra. fortis* to one drachm of

may, in some instances, be renewed. If, however, the ruling epidemic be scarlatina in an unusual or complicated form, the remedies employed as preservatives must be such as possess pathogenetic properties, corresponding to the entire morbid picture of the disease. Thus, *Aconitum* and *Belladonna* in alternation (allowing twenty-four hours to elapse after the administration of *Aconitum* before *Belladonna* is given, and from forty-eight to seventy-two hours after *Belladonna*, and before *Aconitum* is repeated, and so on) have been employed successfully in epidemics not possessing the clear scarlatina hue, with a smooth and glossy surface. In other epidemics, again, *Coffea*, *Calcarea*, etc., might be required. But there are few in which *Belladonna* will not be more or less useful. While taking *Belladonna* or *Aconitum*, the patient must adhere strictly to the homœopathic diet, particularly avoiding wine and acids. *We must, in administering prophylaxes,* carefully watch their effects, and if a medicinal action set in, discontinue immediately.*

During the process of desquamation every possible precaution should be taken to guard against exposure to cold.

DIET. During the course of this malady, the greatest possible attention must be paid to this point. In the more severe accesses of fever, no other nourishment must be given than toast-water, or weak barley-water; and even after the fever has abated, every care must be taken, and a return gradually made to a more nourishing diet, as negligence in this respect may be productive of the most serious consequences. In mild attacks the patient may be allowed gruel or weak broths. (See DIET IN FEVER.)

spirits of wine. Of this, eight drops to a teacupful of water. *Dose.* To children up to three years of age, one teaspoonful every morning; to those between three and five years, one teaspoonful morning and evening; and to those of a more advanced age, two teaspoonfuls in the morning and one in the evening.—*Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, 10, 33. In warm weather the mixture ought not to be kept more than from two to four days.

* Preservatives.

Purpura Rubra, s. Miliaris Hahnemanni.
(*Scarlatina miliaris. Miliaria purpurea.*)

SCARLET RASH.

This affection is sometimes met with in complication with smallpox, measles, and scarlet fever, more particularly the latter, of which disease, indeed, it is regarded by many as a mere modification.

It is easily distinguishable from pure scarlet fever, by the dark redness of the efflorescence, by the slight pressure of the finger leaving no white imprint, and by the small granular elevations, the cause of the dark red hue, which are felt, on passing the hand over the affected cutaneous surface.

This eruptive fever does not run a defined and regular course, like other exanthematic fevers. The efflorescence often disappears suddenly, and is then productive of extreme danger, frequently terminating in a fatal result. The extent of the efflorescence does not necessarily add to the danger, as the latter is often greatest when the efflorescence is scarcely perceptible.

Sweat is only met with on the surfaces affected with the eruption, and it is, consequently, only when the eruption covers the whole body that the sweat is general.

Those who have been once affected with the disorder, are by no means exempt from future attacks.

This disease, dissimilar though it be to the true scarlatina, has yet been frequently confounded with it by careless observers. It requires a totally different treatment, and *Belladonna*, the specific remedy in scarlatina simplex, will, in this case, neither be found to be a preventive nor an indispensably curative medicine, but simply an auxiliary in some complicated cases.

ACONITUM. When scarlet rash occurs as a primary uncomplicated disorder, there are few exceptions in which any other remedy than *Aconite* is required for the entire

removal of the disorder. In administering it, we may dissolve three globules in as many teaspoonfuls of water, and give a teaspoonful every four to six hours. Sometimes it is found necessary to administer a dose of *Coffea*, a few hours after the first or second dose of *Aconite*, when the patient complains of severe pain in the head, trunk, or extremities, and is extremely restless, fretful, agitated, and disposed to shed tears, and then, again, to return to *Aconite* after a similar interval: and so on, alternately, until the cure is completed; which, under favorable circumstances, is speedily accomplished by means of these remedies.

DIET. Same as that given under SCARLATINA.

Measles. Rubeola.

This disease generally reigns as an infectious epidemic, and, for the most part, confines its attacks to children, in which cases it is seldom, when properly treated, either severe or dangerous; when it occurs in adults, it generally assumes a more critical character. It rarely attacks an individual a second time.

Measles is not to be so much dreaded for itself, as for the deleterious consequences it, under an improper mode of treatment, frequently entails, or, to use the technical term, the *dregs* it leaves after it, which, in many constitutions, develop an inherent disposition to consumption.

SYMPTOMS. *Catarrhal symptoms*, such as short, dry cough, lachrymation, with redness of the eyes, and a degree of fever, more or less marked, preceding the eruption from three to five days, and generally continuing as long after, or all through the disease.

The eruption consists of a number of small red spots (frequently papular),* the skin, in the intervals between them, generally preserving its natural colour, and sometimes exhibiting a faint reddish hue. We often find them in the shape of small irregular arcs. They, for the most part, make their first appearance on the face and neck, become confluent,

* Like pimples.

and extend themselves gradually downwards, over the rest of the frame. About the sixth or seventh day from the time of sickening, the eruption begins to turn pale on the face, and afterwards on the rest of the body, and, generally, entirely disappears about the ninth day, with a *bran-like* desquamation of the epidermis—a distinguishing sign of this disease.

ACONITE has been regarded, in some instances, as almost specific against measles, and in its mild form will frequently be found sufficient, in a few doses, to conquer the disease, or at least materially to shorten its duration. It is more particularly indicated when the fever assumes an inflammatory form, attended with dry heat of the skin, heat in the head, with confusion and giddiness, redness of the eyes, intolerance of light, general weakness or prostration; and is more or less useful, throughout the course of the disease, either alone or in alternation with *Pulsatilla*, or any of the other remedies which may be better indicated, whenever marked febrile or inflammatory action becomes prominent. *Coffea* or *Hepar* are frequently useful after *Aconite*, when there is a distressing dry cough.

Dose. Two globules, or to very young children one globule, in a teaspoonful of water, every six, eight, to twelve hours, according to the severity of the symptoms, discontinuing as soon as the skin becomes moist and the pulse lower and less full.

PULSATILLA is very efficacious, and even specific in this disease, from the strong resemblance which some of its pathogenetic* properties bear to the *catarrh* (sneezing and running at the nose, watery inflamed eyes) attendant upon measles, together with the characteristic exacerbation of the symptoms towards evening, &c.

Dose. Six globules in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every four hours, while the same indications continue, until amelioration sets in.

When the fever is high, *Aconitum* must, as already remarked, be administered, and, if the febrile irritation does

* Those symptoms which a medicine is capable of producing when administered in large and frequently repeated doses.

not diminish after a dose or two of *Aconitum*, *Sulphur*, three globules, may be given, after which, if the fever return with increased force, *Aconitum* will rarely fail to answer our expectations.

When there is great oppression at the chest, with distressingly impeded respiration, before the eruption is evolved, *Ipecacuanha*, three globules in three dessert-spoonfuls of water, one every three hours, is very useful.

BRYONIA is an excellent remedy, when the eruption is faint, or imperfectly developed, and the respiration much oppressed and laborious, attended with achings in the limbs.

Dose. Six globules in two tablespoonfuls of water, one every three or four hours.

SULPHUR is frequently of considerable service in completing the cure, after *Pulsatilla*, particularly in scrofulous subjects.

Dose. Four globules in a tablespoonful of water, a teaspoonful morning and evening.

This disease has frequently terminated fatally from the eruption being driven in by sudden exposure to cold or change of temperature; in such cases, BRYONIA, administered as above, is generally found efficacious in re-evolving the eruption, and preventing this disaster; if diarrhoea, with mucous discharge, follow the suppression, PULSATILLA is indicated; if the vomiting, with great oppression at the chest, be the more prominent symptom, IPECACUANHA should be substituted, and followed in turn by *Arsenicum*, if symptoms of improvement do not speedily show themselves:—In the case of children, *Chamomilla* is to be preferred to *Ipecacuanha*, when there is laboured respiration and diarrhoea with colic and vomiting; but as such cases, as also those with inflammation of the bronchial tubes, or of the windpipe (laryngitis), are fraught with danger, the advice of an experienced practitioner ought immediately to be sought.

For the treatment of coughs, which sometimes remain after measles, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Carbo v.*, *Conium*, *Chamomilla*, *Drosera*, *Dulcamara*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ignatia*, *Nux v.*;

Belladonna, &c., are very serviceable. (See COUGHS.) Against *Laryngitis*, or inflammation of the windpipe, *Aconitum*, *Hepar s.*, *Spongia*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius*, &c. (See INFLAMMATION OF THE WINDPIPE.)

For the diarrhœa, which the disease sometimes leaves behind it, *Cinchona*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, and *Sulphur* are, in general, the most appropriate remedies;—for their several indications see DIARRHŒA. For running from the ear, *Pulsatilla*, *Carbo v.*, *Sulph.*, *Merc.*, and *Hepar sulphuris* (chiefly); for inflammation of the glands below, and in front of the ear, *Arnica* or *Dulcamara*; and *Rhus* for tenderness of the skin; for miliary eruption (chiefly), *Nux v.*; and for burning, itching, rash, which bleeds after scratching, *Arsenicum* and *Sulphur* are severally indicated.

As a precautionary measure against the attacks of this disease, when epidemic, we may administer PULSATILLA, followed by ACONITE, three days after; allow the latter medicine to act for twenty-four hours, and continue the alternation for a fortnight, renewing it, when necessary, at the termination of a week or ten days.* This treatment will, frequently, be found sufficient to ward off this disease, or if it be taken, will generally reduce it to an extremely mild form.†

DIET. In this respect we may follow the rules given under SCARLET FEVER. The patient ought not to be kept too warm, but at the same time care should be taken not to expose him to a current of air; or to a low temperature, lest the eruption should thereby be driven in, or its full development prevented.

Smallpox. (Variola.)

This disease is now divided into two varieties—the *distinct*, when the pustules on the face are clearly defined, and do not run into one another; and the *confluent*, when they coalesce and form one continuous whole.

* Dose. Same as described for SCARLATINA, p. 9.

† See 'Homœopathic Domestic Medicine,' by the Author of this Epitome, for further particulars.

When the symptoms are less severe than those properly characteristic of the disease, and the eruption on the face slight, it is called the modified smallpox. We generally find this description in such persons as have been properly vaccinated, a precaution, which, although not always a preservative from the attacks of variola, greatly lessens its virulence, and gives a milder character to the complaint, when taken.

SYMPTOMS. The disease is frequently very sudden in its attacks, commencing with chilliness and shivering, followed by febrile symptoms, headache, severe pains in the small of the back and loins, languor, weariness, and faintness; the patient also complains of oppression of the chest, and acute pain in the pit of the stomach, *increased by pressure*. The eruption makes its appearance at the close of the third day, first on the face and hairy scalp, then on the neck, and afterwards spreads over the whole body. Catarrhal symptoms, as sneezing, coughing, wheezing, and frequently difficulty of breathing, often accompany this disease.

The eruption first displays itself in the shape of small, hard, pointed, red elevations, which, in about three days, present a vesicular appearance, surrounded by an inflamed circular margin, and become depressed in the centre as they enlarge. About the sixth or eighth day, the lymph in the pustule becomes converted into pus,* and the depression in the centre disappears.

When the pustules are very numerous on the face, it generally becomes much swollen, and the eyelids are frequently closed up. On the first day, a small lump, like a millet-seed, may be felt in each of the elevations above noticed, distinguishing this eruption from all other exanthemata.† The pocks continue coming on during the first three eruptive days, and each pock runs its regular course; thus, those which first appeared are forming into scabs or dying off, while the others are suppurating. The general desiccation commonly takes place on or about the eighth or fourteenth day, according as the pustules may happen to be distinct or confluent.

* Matter.

† Eruptive fevers.

When the pustules have attained their full development they generally burst, in mild cases emitting an opaque lymph which dries into a crust and falls off, whilst in severe ones we find a discharge of puriform matter, forming scabs and sores, which leave, on their healing, permanent marks or pits. Red stains, caused by increased vascular action, always remain for a while after the eruption; but if no ulceration has taken place, they disappear in process of time.

In CONFLUENT SMALLPOX all the precursory symptoms are more severe, the fever runs high, and frequently continues so throughout the course of the disease; the pain in the pit of the stomach and difficulty of breathing are more complained of, and in children the eruption is frequently preceded by convulsions and delirium; the latter symptom, indeed, is frequently present with adults during the suppurative or secondary fever, which frequently assumes a typhoid character, and sometimes carries off the patient on the eleventh day. All cases, in which we have generally a deeply-rooted morbid constitutional taint to contend against, require the utmost skill of the experienced practitioner to ward off a fatal result. An extensive erythematous efflorescence* of the face or trunk almost invariably precedes the confluent variety of smallpox.

Salivation, with soreness of the throat and aphthæ, or pustules on the tongue and pharynx, frequently declares itself in both forms of this disease, but more particularly in the confluent.

Before we come to the medicines to be administered in the different stages of the disease, we may say a few words upon the treatment of the patient.

Cool and fresh air are our best auxiliaries, the variolous virus† being of a nature to react upon the organism, and warmth being calculated to increase its activity. So beneficial is cool air found in this malady, that taking a child to an open window when attacked with the convulsions,

* Inflammatory blush.

† The matter, product, or poison of smallpox.

frequently present, will generally be found to afford immediate relief. Great cleanliness must also be observed, and the linen frequently changed.

As soon as the eruption is evolved, the room ought to be kept as dark as possible, to aid in preventing the risk of disfigurement, a precaution deducible from common experience, since we find that the parts of the frame, exposed to the action of light, are always those most strongly marked by the ravages of the disease.

TREATMENT. Now that the homœopathic principle of *vaccination*, the discovery of the celebrated Dr. Jenner, is so universally acted upon, this formerly so loathsome and fatal disease has in a great measure been deprived of all its virulence. For although it cannot be denied that the process of vaccination is not an effectual preservative against the disease, nevertheless it is comparatively seldom that those who have once or oftener been properly vaccinated, are ever very seriously or dangerously affected, if they do not wholly escape. The complaint is, in the present day, generally speaking, most readily conducted to a happy issue by means of the following medicaments,—*Ipecacuanha*, *Antimonium tartaricum*, *Mercurius*, *Rhus*, *Sulphur*, *Aconitum*, and *Coffea*. In the first or febrile stage of the disorder, a dose or two of *COFFEA* is valuable in allaying the nervous excitability generally present.

ACONITE may either follow or precede this medicine when fever runs high.

Dose. Two globules, repeated after six hours.

At the commencement of the disease, when the eruption does not make its appearance, or when considerable tightness and oppression at the chest, sometimes attended with *nausea* and *vomiting*, are experienced, the alternate use of *Ipecacuanha* and *Antimonium tartaricum* affords speedy relief. The latter remedy is, moreover, well indicated in this malady, from the close analogy which the eruption it is capable of producing bears to that of smallpox, and may, therefore, be also administered with advantage, during the eruptive and maturative* stages, unless some other remedies

* The stage at which matter forms.

should be more urgently called for by the nature of the symptoms ; the existence of a hollow-sounding cough, with *loud mucous rattling*,* is an additional index for the employment of *Antimonium tartaricum*.

Dose. Three globules, of each remedy, in a dessert-spoonful of water, alternately every six or eight hours, according to the severity of the symptoms, until signs of improvement appear. When *Antimonium tartaricum* is given alone, it will be sufficient to repeat the dose every three, six or even twelve hours, according to circumstances.

Rhus is serviceable in assisting the natural course of the eruption, and particularly when there are acute pains in the head, back, and loins, aggravated during a state of rest, and temporarily relieved by movement.

Dose. In slight cases, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, given every twelve hours, as the eruption continues to develop itself ; in severe cases, six globules, to an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every six hours. Either of these remedies may be preceded or followed by *ACONITE*, should there be considerable fever, with dry heat of the skin, the medicine being administered as above ordered, until these symptoms are abated.

During the filling up of the pocks, which is the most dangerous period of the disease, a secondary or suppurative fever frequently sets in, particularly when the pustules are thick, and evince a disposition to run into the *confluent* form ; here, *Mercurius* is often of much use, particularly when there is swelling of the head, inflammation of the eyes, throat, and nose, with salivation, fetid breath, hoarseness, and impeded deglutition. *Aconite* may be given before, or in alternation with *Mercurius*, when the fever is excessive. *Sulphur*, six globules in the same way as *Rhus*, is the most important remedy in most cases, as soon as the desiccation or drying up of the pustules commences. It is, moreover, serviceable after *Aconite*, and before *Mercurius*, when the fever does not abate after the employment of *Aconite*.

* Rattling of phlegm in the chest.

During the period of desiccation, continual laving of the pustules with tepid water and bran, and gently drying them afterwards, will be sufficient; cleanliness being then the great requisite, combined with a careful attention to diet.

The above treatment is all that is called for in ordinary and uncomplicated cases of smallpox; but in the more serious forms of the disease, or in complications with laryngitis or bronchitis, &c. a variety of other remedies are called for; as such cases, however, come more properly within the province of the practitioner, we shall abstain from alluding to them. Should inflammation in the windpipe supervene during the course of smallpox, we must have immediate recourse to *Aconite*, *Hepar s.*, *Spongia*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, or *Mercurius*, &c. (See INFLAMMATION IN THE WINDPIPE.) Against the cough, which sometimes results from an attack of smallpox, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, and *Arsenicum* are three of the most appropriate remedies in most cases, (the particular indications for which will be found in the article on COUGHS, which see;) and against asthmatic symptoms, attended with mucous rattling in the chest, *Tartarus emeticus* should be employed, and followed by *Senega*, if insufficient to effect a cure.

Cinchona and *Phosphorus* have repeatedly been found specific against the Diarrhœa, which occasionally results;— and against the Ophthalmy,* *Conium*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Euphrasia*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, *Arsenicum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Nux vomica*, and *Rhus toxicodendron*, have been found the most useful remedies.

MODIFIED SMALLPOX is merely a mild description of the above, and, as we have before said, is the form the disease generally assumes, when it attacks those who have been properly vaccinated. We must regulate our treatment according to the symptoms, being guided in the selection of the remedies by the indications before given.

DIET should be regulated by the virulence of the attack; but, in all instances, the beverages should be cold, as a warm regimen, and neglect of the precautions before men-

* Inflammation of the eyes.

tioned, may convert the mild into the malignant form; and, after recovery, it is necessary that the patient abstain, for a considerable time, from animal food. (See DIET IN FEVER.)

It may be remarked that, after recovery from an attack of malignant smallpox, the patient's constitution often requires a thorough renovation, and that he should, therefore, be put under a course of medicine best calculated to attain that result.

Chicken-Pock. (Variola spuria, Varicella.)

SYMPTOMS. A disease bearing a considerable resemblance, in its external character, to smallpox, but differing in its duration, and symptomatically, being considerably milder, generally requiring no medical assistance, but merely attention to diet, and but rarely becoming dangerous, except when it extends itself to the lungs or brain. The fever, however, occasionally runs high.

When this affection attacks an individual, and smallpox is epidemic, which is not unfrequently the case, it is often mistaken for that disorder, but it soon discovers its real character, by the rapidity with which the eruption declares itself; the pustules (in many instances closely resembling those of the smallpox) being generally fully matured by the third day, and the whole eruption disappearing at the end of the fourth or fifth, without leaving any mark.

TREATMENT. When much fever is present, we should check it by the administration of ACONITE, three globules in three dessert-spoonfuls of water, one every six hours, or COFFEA, three globules in the same way, if there is simply extreme restlessness and anxiety. When there is severe headache, with flushed face, foul tongue, and drowsiness but inability to sleep, BELLADONNA must be given. *Dose.* Six globules in three tablespoonfuls of water, one every four to eight hours. ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM may be given to accelerate the eruption, when its development is tardy. *Dose.* Same as *Belladonna*.

Miliary Fever. (Miliaria.)

SYMPTOMS. The primary feature of the disease consists of a great number of exceedingly small, round, red pimples, which are soon converted into white vesicles, afterwards become opaque, and end in scurf: they are irregularly scattered, of the size of millet-seeds (hence the name of the complaint), and when the hand is passed over the cutaneous surface,* a sensation is experienced as if caused by the presence of small grains of sand beneath the cuticle.

This affection is sometimes idiopathic,† but more frequently associated with some other malady, and even occasionally accompanies various chronic diseases, in which latter instance it may generally be considered as an evidence of some internal constitutional taint; it is also not uncommon with women, at the period of confinement, arising from the room being kept at too high a temperature—a frequent cause of this malady. This, like other cutaneous affections of the same nature, is generally preceded by febrile symptoms, the eruption appearing on the fifth or sixth day; from the commencement of the fever we frequently find profuse perspiration, with a putrid sour odour: previous to the vesicles evolving themselves, there is a tingling or itching of the skin, occasionally attended with a sensation of burning, together with a numbness of the extremities; the patient complains of a sense of oppression at the chest, sometimes with short dry cough, and stitches in the side, and, not unfrequently, of severe or fugitive rheumatic pains in the limbs and teeth. Low spirits are a frequent accompaniment of this affection.

TREATMENT. In consequence of the numerous diseases with which miliary fever is often complicated, it requires a variety of medicaments. When it appears in a simple and apparently idiopathic‡ form, and is attended with anxiety and restlessness, which seem to depend upon an accelerated

* The skin.

† An original or primary disease.

‡ Primary.

circulation of the blood, with great internal and external heat, ACONITE is a specific remedy. When the above symptoms seem more particularly to arise from high nervous excitability, COFFEA is indicated.

BELLADONNA should be administered when the accelerated circulation is attended with considerable determination of blood to the head, and delirium; but ARSENICUM is the most appropriate remedy when the eruption is accompanied with *excessive anxiety*.

When the disease is found conjoined with puerperal* or other fevers, and is preceded by oppression, lassitude, anxiety, and a sense of weight about the chest, restlessness, sighing, &c., it is generally speedily subdued by IPECACUANHA; when, however, the symptoms, which precede the eruption, are accompanied by *constipation*, or shooting pains in the chest, BRYONIA should be selected.

CALCAREA CARBONICA, in critical miliary fever, is a most valuable medicament, especially against the extreme anxiety which is so frequently manifested, or against the convulsions which sometimes take place in the case of children, and finally as a general remedy to hasten the development of the eruption, when it is tardy in making its appearance.†

When this disease comes on in children, brought about by the same cause, viz., excessive warmth, or even errors in diet, attended with a greenish or watery yellowish diarrhoea, we may administer CHAMOMILLA, followed, if no alteration takes place, by TINCTURE OF SULPHUR.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE MEDICINES. When this disease appears in an idiopathic form, it is rarely so severe as to require a very frequent repetition of the medicines, if the accessory treatment, about to be pointed out, be carefully attended to—in most cases, a globule or two, repeated in from four to twelve hours, according to the intensity of the disease, will be found sufficient. And, in many instances, a single dose will dissipate all the symptoms, or at

* Childbed.

† Elements of Homœopathic Practice of Physic, by the Author.

least so modify them that we may safely trust to Nature to perfect the cure.

REMARKS. When it exhibits itself in complication with other affections, Miliaria may be either *symptomatic* or *critical*. When *symptomatic* of some other disease, it may be recognised by appearing either very early or late in the original affection, which, so far from being relieved by the eruption, is frequently exacerbated by the excitement of the nervous system consequent on its appearance. Even when *critical*,—in which case, after the eruption has been fully developed, amelioration takes place,—it is still dangerous, from its liability to retrocede. When a proper attention is paid to keeping the patient cool by light covering and the *removal of feather beds*, and allowing a free supply of pure air, this troublesome concomitant will rarely show itself. When, however, it appears critical, we must be most careful not to check it, and a moderately warm temperature must be kept up.

REPERCUSSION OF THE ERUPTION. When this has taken place, we must carefully watch the result, as sometimes Nature herself provides for it by an increase of some other secretion, but when symptoms of cerebral disturbance, such as delirium, stupor, &c., present themselves, medical advice ought immediately to be sought.

DIET. Same as already given for FEVER, modifying it according to the violence of the symptoms; when repercussion threatens to take place, the patient's beverages should be given moderately warm.

Nettle-rash. (Urticaria.)

SYMPTOMS. Spots or wheals, flat or prominent, and of a dull white colour, like the sting of a nettle, or redder than the surrounding skin, generally encircled with a rosy areola, disappearing in warmth, and reappearing in the cold, evolved suddenly, and continually changing their situation. This eruption is brought to the surface by various causes, not unfrequently arising from indigestion,

caused by the use of improper articles of food ; exposure to cold is also a frequent source of its sudden development. Before the eruption discloses itself, the patient is affected with restlessness, languor, oppression, and want of appetite, derangement of the digestive functions, and fever. When the eruption breaks out, the above symptoms become relieved, but considerable suffering arises from heat and itching, sometimes accompanied with swelling of the parts affected. This disease, in almost all cases arising from a constitutional cause, requires for its total eradication a regular course of treatment.

TREATMENT. In acute cases, the remedies found most useful are *Dulcamara*, *Aconite*, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, and *Bryonia*.

DULCAMARA, when the exciting cause has been cold or damp, when the affection occurs in wet weather, or when we find considerable fever with bitter taste in the mouth, foul tongue, diarrhoea, pains in the limbs, and extreme itching, with a burning sensation after scratching.

ACONITE, when the febrile symptoms are more intense, the pulse high, the skin hot and dry, and great restlessness and anxiety are present.

NUX VOMICA, when there is considerable gastric derangement, with constipation, more especially when arising from wine, stimulants, or indigestible substances ; it may, if necessary, follow *Aconite* in eight or twelve hours after the febrile symptoms are somewhat modified.

PULSATILLA deserves a preference, under similar circumstances, when the bowels are relaxed, and the patient is of a quiet disposition and lymphatic temperament, and the attack has apparently been excited by indigestible food.

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM may follow *Pulsatilla*, should the latter have failed to relieve the affection.

BELLADONNA is indicated when the affection is attended with a severe throbbing headache, with redness of the face.

HEPAR SULPHURIS, when cold in the head, particularly if it affects only one nostril, is present, has frequently been found useful.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is one of the most useful remedies in a great majority of cases of this eruption, and especially when the affection has apparently arisen from some idiosyncrasy of constitution, in which the eruption has been thrown out by the use of some particular article of food. (See Article on DIET in Introduction.)

ADMINISTRATION OF THE MEDICINES. In ordinary cases, we may dissolve four globules in six dessert-spoonfuls of water, and administer one morning and evening, except in the case of *Aconite*, which may be more frequently repeated, when the febrile symptoms seem to demand it.*

In this, as in every other cutaneous disease, great care ought to be taken against driving in the eruption, by external applications or lotions; a sudden suppression, as before noted under **SCARLATINA** and **SMALLPOX**, being sometimes attended with fatal consequences.

When Nettle-rash is of long standing, or of an extremely obstinate character, *Calcarea*, *Lycopodium*, *Sulphur*, *Carb. veg.*, *Acid. nitric.*, &c. *Calcarea*, when exposure to cold fresh air produces it; and *Acid. nitricum* when it arises from the patient going into the open air, after having kept within doors for a day or two.

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

DISEASES OF ORGANS
CONNECTED WITH
THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM.

Toothache. (Odontalgia.)

WHEN we find a *constant disposition* to this distressing malady, on the slightest exposure to cold, without any presumable cause, or what is generally called *rheumatic toothache*, we are warranted in concluding that some taint lurks in the constitution, and until proper measures are adopted for its eradication, even the remedies most clearly indicated under other circumstances fail to relieve the patient, or at most but temporarily alleviate his sufferings. Another obstacle to the selection of the proper remedy is the difficulty we find in obtaining from the patient a perfectly clear description of his sensations. We shall, nevertheless, mention a few of the remedies which have proved most efficacious in the relief of toothache, and when the symptoms of the sufferer approximate closely to the indications given for the several medicines, they will, in very many cases, afford a prompt relief.

TREATMENT. Among these, *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, *Mercurius*, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Hepar sulphuris*, and *Arsenicum* hold a high rank.

Dose. The medicine selected may be taken dry, or dissolved in a teaspoonful of water; and if an *aggravation* of pain is experienced soon after taking the medicine, the dose must not be repeated, as this is generally succeeded by considerable relief; but when the pain threatens to get worse again, the same remedy may be repeated, provided the symptoms are of a similar description to what they were before taking the remedy; if they have altered, select another medicine.

BELLADONNA, three globules, is particularly indicated when the pains are very severe, of a *drawing, tearing, or shooting* nature, extending to the face and ears; *becoming aggravated in the evening, and especially at night*, with gnawing or boring pain in the carious teeth, swelling of the gums and cheeks, *dryness of the mouth with excessive thirst*, with or without salivation: renewal of the pains from intellectual labour, or after eating; aggravation of suffering *when masticating; also in the open air; congestion to the head, with heat and redness of the face*, also pulsation in the head and cheeks.

CHAMOMILLA, three globules, when there are severe drawing, jerking, pulsative or shooting pains; *heat and redness especially of one of the cheeks*; the pain becomes *almost insufferable, especially at night in the warmth of the bed*; shooting and pulsative pains in the ear and side affected; *the pains are aggravated by eating or drinking anything hot or cold, but especially the former*; great agitation and loss of self-control from pain, or *excessive weakness*, sometimes amounting to fainting; great irascibility, and disposition to shed tears during the paroxysms. *Chamomilla* is useful when the toothache has arisen from an abuse of Coffee,* in which case *Nux vomica* and *Pulsatilla* are also valuable, when indicated by the symptoms. *Rhus* and *Dulcamara* frequently answer best after *Chamomilla* in toothache from cold, when the last-mentioned remedy has not removed the attack. And when the toothache returns after every exposure to cold, *Sulphur* is, generally, the best remedy, but in some cases, *Cinchona*.

MERCURIUS, three globules, is particularly indicated when the *pains affect carious teeth*, or exist in the *roots of the teeth*, and consist of *tearing, shooting* pains, occupying the *whole side of the head and face* of the part affected,

* Those who are subject to toothache ought to abstain from coffee altogether; as also from very hot or cold drinks, stimulants of every description, sweetmeats, and acids; they ought farther to refrain from using medicated tooth-powders, particularly if they wish to derive any benefit from homœopathic treatment; the toothpick ought to be cautiously used if required, and the mouth well rinsed with tepid water (or about the same temperature as that of the mouth), night and morning, and after each meal.

and extending to the ears; loosening of the teeth, and a feeling as if they were too long; the pain becomes almost insupportable towards evening, and especially at *night* in the *warmth of the bed*, and is also aggravated by eating or drinking, particularly *after anything cold* has been partaken of, and likewise by exposure to cold or damp air; *swelling and inflammation of the gums*; nocturnal perspiration, peevishness, and inclination to tears; this medicine is especially useful in persons who are subject to glandular swellings.

NUX VOMICA, three globules, is useful for persons who are habituated to *wine, coffee, or other stimulants*, or addicted to a *sedentary life or study*; of *lively or irritable temperament*, dark or *florid complexion*; or whose sufferings are increased by intellectual labour. The pains generally occur in *carious teeth*, and are of a *drawing and jerking or gnawing* description, occasionally diffusing themselves to the head and ears, sometimes attended with painful enlargement of the submaxillary glands: gums *swollen and painful*, accompanied with *throbbing and pulsation*. The toothache is more liable to come at *night* or on *awaking in the morning*, sometimes *also after dinner* or in the *open air*.

PULSATILLA, three globules, is peculiarly adapted to persons of a *mild or phlegmatic* disposition. The pains are digging and gnawing, attended with *pricking* in the gums, and extending to the *face, head, eye, and ear* of the side affected; this remedy is particularly efficacious in toothache, when accompanied with *earache*, or with *pale-ness of the face*, when the affection has been excited by taking cold, and when we find *shortness and difficulty of breathing*; the pains are sometimes of a *drawing, tearing, shooting or jerking* description, and occasionally produce a sensation as if the nerve were drawn tight, and then suddenly relaxed; the pain is much aggravated in the *evening or after midnight*, generally *increased by warmth* and when the patient is *at rest*, and mitigated by *cold air* or *cold applications* to the mouth.

TINCTURE OF SULPHUR, three globules. This remedy

is particularly valuable in strumous habits, with a tendency to constipation. It is indicated by pain, sometimes attended with *swelling of the cheek*, and *shooting pains in the ears*, *congestion of the blood to the head*, and *pulsative headache*; the pain is of a *tearing, jerking, pulsative* description, affecting both *carious* and *sound teeth*: aggravated in the *evening* and at *night*, or by exposure to the *open air*, also by the application of *cold water* or by mastication; sensation of the teeth being loosened, elongated, and set on edge; the gums are *swollen*, affected with *pulsative pains*, and bleed easily.

BRYONIA, three globules, is also a useful remedy in this affection, particularly with persons of a lively, choleric, and obstinate disposition. Its indications are *loosening* and *sensation of elongation* of the teeth, especially during or after eating; shooting in the ears, with *inclination to lie down*, pains aggravated by taking anything hot in the mouth, mitigated by lying on the affected side or exacerbated by the contrary position.

CARBO VEGETABILIS, three globules, is indicated by toothache, with dragging, tearing, or constrictive throbbing pains, excited by anything *hot, cold, or salt*; chronic looseness of the teeth; receding, ulcerated, and suppurating gums (particularly after the abuse of mercurial preparations, such as calomel, etc.), bleeding from the teeth and gums, with tendency of the teeth to decay *rapidly*.

HEPAR SULPHURIS, three globules, is indicated by dragging, jerking toothache, increased by approximating the teeth (clenching), by masticating, or from sitting in a warm room; swelling of the gums, with tenderness on pressure, or abscess in the gums. This medicine is especially useful in cases where hurtful doses of *Mercury* have previously been taken under allopathic treatment.

ARSENICUM, three globules, when there is nocturnal pain, which extends into the ear, cheek, bones of the face, and temple; *aggravation of the pain by lying on the affected side*; amelioration from the warmth of the fire; aching in the teeth so excessive *as almost to drive the*

patient to madness or distraction; sensation of elongation and looseness of the teeth; grinding of the teeth, and bleeding of the gums.

Aconite, Belladonna, Chamomilla, Coffea, and Ignatia, are the most useful in affections of this nature with children.

ACONITE, three globules. When the pains are difficult of description, attended with great agitation, feverish sensation, blood to the head, heat and redness of the face, and when the pains are described as of a pulsative, throbbing nature.

COFFEA, three globules. Against violent pains with great excitability and almost distraction in adults; also when the patient is conscious that the excitement is disproportionate to the pain suffered.

For *Chamomilla* we have already given indications; if it prove insufficient, and the toothache has been caused by a chill, and is attended with diarrhœa, we may substitute **DULCAMARA**, three globules.

IGNATIA is suitable for such cases as present similar indications to those of *Nux vomica* or *Pulsatilla*, but more particularly applicable to mild or sensitive dispositions, with alternation of high and low spirits.*

Sore Throat, or Quinsy. Aphthous Sore Throat.

(*Angina faucium, Tonsillitis phlegmonoides, Cynanche tonsillaris*.—*Angina aphthosa, etc.*)

QUINSY.—**SYMPTOMS**. Inflammation of the throat, denoted by swelling and red colour of the back part of the throat, accompanied with difficulty of swallowing, impeded respiration, alteration of the voice, and fever.

In the incipient stage of this affection, there is a sense of constriction about the throat, with a feeling of sore-

* That much-abused remedy, in allopathic practice, *Kreosote* is undoubtedly a valuable remedy in toothache. We have given it with great advantage in many cases when the pain was very severe, but often indescribable, and occurred in teeth which were much decayed. *Dose*. Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water every six hours. It was rarely necessary to give more than a second dose.

ness, and sometimes of obstruction in the act of swallowing the saliva; if it runs its course, the difficulty of swallowing and breathing increases, the tongue swells and becomes foul, the tonsils assume a redder hue, occasionally a number of small yellow eminences appear at the back of the throat, particularly on the tonsils; the patient complains of thirst, and the pulse is high, strong, and frequent; sometimes the cheeks swell and become florid, and the eyes inflamed, and in severe cases delirium is not an unfrequent occurrence. As the local affection progresses, the majority of the foregoing symptoms become aggravated, and the tonsils tumefied, and suppuration ensues if resolution be not speedily effected.

When suppuration takes place, the pain is instantly relieved on the bursting of the abscess; it sometimes happens, however, that scarcely has the patient been relieved from suffering by the latter event, before the state of the other tonsil gives indications that a similar train of symptoms are about to be encountered there. This affection, occasionally dangerous, if not properly treated, even in its simple form, becomes particularly critical when it puts on the putrid type. In such instances the attendant fever generally assumes a typhoid character; when this takes place, we may always infer a peculiar constitutional tendency.

TREATMENT. In ordinary cases, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, *Dulcamara*, and *Aconitum* are the most useful remedies. In other instances, the following are required: *Hepar s.*, *Carbo v.*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Arsenicum*, *Chamomilla*, *Ignatia*, *Dulcamara*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, *Lachesis*.

When the complaint is, at the commencement, attended with considerable fever, thirst, and dry heat, painful and difficult deglutition, pricking sensation in the throat, and aggravation of the symptoms on speaking,—when, moreover, on looking at the throat (which is most effectually accomplished by causing the patient to open his mouth wide and protrude the tongue, whereupon, on gently pressing down the posterior part of the latter, a full view of all the parts will be obtained,) the parts look inflamed, we should have recourse to ACONITE, and particularly in

those cases where matter almost always forms. When matter has already formed, *Hepar s.* should at once be resorted to. (See that remedy.) *Sepia*, administered after the bursting or after the healing up of the abscess, forms one of the best preservatives against returns of the complaint.

Dose. This must be regulated by the intensity of the inflammation; in many cases, a dose of two globules, repeated in six hours, if necessary, will be found sufficient, but if the inflammatory symptoms are very violent, we may add six globules, to six dessert-spoonfuls of water, and administer one every hour, or every three to four, according to the urgency of the case. Should, however, deglutition of liquids prove extremely distressing, or almost impracticable, we may give three globules dry upon the patient's tongue, at similar intervals. This rule will hold good for the other remedies about to be mentioned in this complaint.*

The next medicament we shall mention, *Belladonna*, as may have been observed in the treatment of Scarlatina, Measles, &c., is one of the best remedies we possess against inflammation of the throat, more especially when it occurs in plethoric or lymphatic subjects. The following are the symptoms by which it is particularly indicated:

Pain in the throat as if from *excoriation*, attended with scraping, and a sensation of enlargement, and burning or shooting pains, principally experienced during the act of swallowing; these pains sometimes extend to the ears. Other characteristic indications for this remedy are—a sense of *spasmodic contraction or constriction* of the throat, with constant and almost uncontrollable desire to swallow the saliva; occasionally there is violent thirst, with dryness of the throat, but a dread of drink from the suffering it occasions. Sometimes a complete inability to drink exists, and the liquid returns by the nostrils. On examination, the throat presents a bright red colour, with swelling of the palate, uvula and tonsils; there is also an accumulation of slimy whitish mucus in the throat and on the tongue, obliging the patient to spit frequently; swelling of the muscles and glands of the neck, severe headache,

* Vide note, p. 3.

chiefly confined to the forehead, sometimes determination of blood to the head, and delirium. (After *Belladonna*,—*Mercurius*, *Lachesis*, or *Pulsatilla* are often suitable.)

Dose. The same as *Aconite*, but allowing a longer interval between the doses—say from four to twelve hours—according to the violence of the affection.

This remedy frequently succeeds in speedily removing the whole of the above group of symptoms, or, at least, so far subdues them as to enable *Mercurius* to complete the cure.

MERCURIUS is frequently valuable at the commencement of the disease when so indicated, and forms one of our best remedial agents; in some cases advantage accrues from the employment of *Belladonna* in alternation with it. The indications for its selection are, *violent shooting in the throat and tonsils*, especially when *swallowing*; these pains extend to the *ears*, and *glands before the ears*, and under the jaw; inflammatory redness and swelling of the affected parts of the throat, burning in the throat, desire to swallow, attended with a sensation of an obstruction existing in the passage; accumulation of thick and tenacious mucus in the throat, difficult deglutition, especially of liquids, which sometimes escape through the nostrils; *swelling of the glands*, and muscles of the neck, and of the posterior part of the tongue; occasional swelling of the gums; unpleasant taste in the mouth, which is filled with *saliva* more or less *insipissated*; throbbing and formation of matter in the tonsils; (confluent, or small, isolated, round, white specks or vesicles on the tonsils; indolent *ulcers in the throat*;) offensive odour from the mouth; aggravation of the symptoms at *night*, from the act of speaking, and in the *evening*; *chills*, and *shivering*, sometimes alternated with heat; nocturnal sweating. (*Lachesis*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Carb. v.* or *dc. nit.* are often suitable after *Merc.*)

Dose. Six globules, dissolved in an ounce of water, and a dessert-spoonful given every six to twelve hours, according to the results; if an alternation with *Belladonna* seem advisable, we may allow a similar interval to elapse between the exhibition of the two medicines.

LACHESIS. One of the characteristic indications for this

remedy is, *aggravation* of all the symptoms on awaking from sleep, or an increase of the *pain in the throat from the slightest external pressure*;—it is, moreover, an excellent remedy in all cases of Tonsillitis in which *Belladonna* or *Mercurius* has afforded relief, but seems incapable of effecting resolution; and also in aphthous sore throat with considerable ulceration, when *Mercurius* has afforded only partial relief.

DULCAMARA. An almost specific remedy, when sore throat, particularly in the form of tonsillitis, or inflammation and enlargement of the tonsils, has arisen from a chill, during a cold damp state of the atmosphere. It may be followed by *Belladonna* or *Mercurius*, should either of these not wholly remove the affection, and should any of the symptoms given under these medicines present themselves.

Dose. Three globules repeated in twelve hours, and, if no symptoms of increased pain or swelling present themselves, allowed an action of thirty-six hours from the last exhibition, during which period a marked amelioration, if not a perfect cure, sometimes preceded by a temporary aggravation, frequently develops itself.

HEPAR SULPHURIS is valuable in *bringing the matter to a head*, when resolution cannot be effected, and the quinsy has attained to such a height, that its bursting is desirable from the painful sense of suffocation, arising from the tumefied condition of the tonsils.

Dose. Six globules, added to an ounce of water, one dessert-spoonful every two hours until the quinsy bursts.* *Mercurius* may follow either of the last-mentioned medicines, after an interval of a few hours, to facilitate the healing.

CARBO VEGETABILIS. This remedy may either follow, or be selected in preference to *Mercurius*,—after a previous dose or two of *Aconite* when necessary,—in sore throat, characterised by the appearance of small white specks or pimples (which, if not checked, become confluent, and

* In the milder forms of this complaint, it will be sufficient to give two doses, viz., two globules at bed time, in a dessert-spoonful of water, and again in the morning, or invertedly.

spread beyond the throat) on the enlarged and protuberant tonsils, *when the patient complains of severe burning and pricking pain, with great thirst.*

A dose or two of *Sulphur* are sometimes required after *Carbo v.* or *Mercurius* in very obstinate cases.

ACIDUM NITRICUM is indicated when *Aconite* and *Mercurius* have been administered in sore throat, characterised by superficial ulcerations in the throat, and the small white or gray ulcers refuse to put on a healing appearance a few hours after the use of the latter remedy.

CHAMOMILLA is a remedy particularly useful in the sore throat occurring in children, or in nervous and sensitive females, who suffer much from trivial ailments, and especially when the disease has been brought about by *checked perspiration*, when there are shooting or burning pains, with a sensation of *swelling in the throat*, deep redness of the parts affected, inability to swallow solid food, especially when lying down; thirst, with dryness and heat of the mouth and throat, or secretion of frothy saliva, with burning heat in the throat and gullet; swelling of the tonsils and glands before the ear and under the jaw; cough excited by constant *tickling in the throat*, attended with *hoarseness*; fever towards evening; alternate heat and shivering, *redness of the face, but especially of one cheek*, great excitability, and tossing about.

NUX VOMICA. This remedy is especially useful, when the sore throat appears to arise from, or to be accompanied by, symptoms of deranged digestion, and when a sense of *scraping or excoriation* exists in the throat, and also when a feeling of contraction is experienced in the upper part of the throat *during empty deglutition*; secretion of viscid mucus, which can be expectorated only with great difficulty, and sometimes accumulates in such a quantity as to threaten suffocation; or there is *swelling and elongation* of the *uvula*, producing a constant desire to swallow; at times only a *sensation of swelling*, with aching, pressive pains; or when cold has been the exciting cause, and the affection is attended with dry cough and headache, chiefly in the morning, and pains under the lower ribs during the cough. This remedy is likewise indicated when there

are small offensive ulcers of the throat, or considerable debility is present. *Sulphur* is frequently useful after *Nux vomica*.

Dose. Two globules in a little water, repeated after an interval of twelve hours; in *severe* cases, repeated every six hours, until improvement results.

PULSATILLA is frequently serviceable after *Belladonna*, when there is an undue secretion of viscid mucus in the fauces; *—but it is more particularly when the following symptoms are met with that this remedy is called for: gastric derangement, with *dark livid redness* of the throat and tonsils; a *sensation as if the parts affected were much swollen*; or a feeling of enlargement in the upper part of the throat, as also of excoriation and scraping, with dryness of the throat *without thirst*; *shooting pains* in the throat when not swallowing; aggravation of the symptoms *towards evening*, attended with *shivering*; also *accumulation of adhesive mucus* in the throat. This remedy is more particularly suitable for females, or for individuals of a mild and phlegmatic temperament.

IGNATIA is indicated when there is a sensation as *of a plug in the throat when NOT performing the act of deglutition*, with red and inflammatory swelling of the tonsils or palate; or burning pains in deglutition, as if a substance were passing over an excoriated surface, or partially obstructed by some foreign body in the throat. Liquids are more difficult to swallow than solids; there are also *shooting pains in the cheeks, thence extending to the ears, when NOT performing the act of deglutition*; induration of the tonsils, or evolution of small pustules upon them.

When the disease occurs in an aggravated form, or when it has been neglected, and all the parts have become so excessively tumefied that the mouth can scarcely be opened, the breath being at the same time extremely offensive, the tongue foul, and the strength much exhausted, *Arsenicum* may be given with advantage. (See also the indications for the employment of this remedy in sore throat, which have been already given under SCARLET FEVER.)

* Throat.

When there is difficulty of swallowing, and, at the same time, a sensation as if a plug or some kind of foreign substance were in the throat, *Lachesis*, *Nux v.*, and *Arsenicum* are useful when otherwise indicated. *Sulph.*, *Belladonna*, and *Cocculus* are also indicated by this latter symptom. In obstinate cases, such as are occasionally met with in bad constitutions, the healing of the cavity, after the matter has been discharged, goes on very unfavorably, and even fresh abscesses form in succession: *Sulphur*, *Hepar s.*, and *Silicea* prove serviceable.

Relaxed sore throats generally require *Nux*, *Puls.*, *Capsic.*, or *Sulph.*, &c. (See also the other remedies mentioned in the article on Dyspepsia, as such sore throats are commonly connected with deranged digestion.)

The DIET of the patient must be regulated according to the degree of inflammation present. (See DIET IN FEVER.)

If required, the throat may be gargled with a little warm water, and when much pain, distressing dryness, and swelling are present, inhalation of the vapour from boiling water will often afford considerable relief; a demulcent drink, composed of warm milk in which figs have been boiled, is also somewhat soothing in such cases. All medicinal gargles, blisters, leeches, or other topical applications, are rendered unnecessary by proper homœopathic treatment. While we thus free the patient from a considerable degree of annoyance and needless suffering, we, at the same time, by a careful attention to the symptoms, and the exhibition of the proper remedy, effect a speedy cure. In overcoming the predisposition to sore throat, *Sepia*, *Mercurius*, *Baryta m.*, and *Graphites* have been found useful. The latter two particularly, when sore throat results after every exposure to cold, and is always prone to terminate in suppuration. But even without the employment of any of these remedies, sore throat is very little liable to return after it has been treated two or three times homœopathically.

Mumps. (Parotitis, Angina Parotidea.)

SYMPTOMS. Inflammation with swelling of the parotid and submaxillary glands, sometimes running high, and extending to the throat and tonsils, with danger of suffocation.

This complaint generally affects individuals under the age of puberty, and frequently declares itself as an epidemic during the prevalence of cold damp weather. When properly treated, it is rarely dangerous, but particularly apt, if not carefully attended to, to attack some more important organs by metastasis,*—for example, suddenly disappearing in the glands mentioned, and painfully affecting those of the breast, &c.: these metastases may occur either from fresh exposure to cold, or from the application of saturnine, camphorated, or other repellent lotions.

This complaint is generally ushered in by the ordinary symptoms of mild catarrhal fever, after which the swelling declares itself, sometimes interfering with the motion of the jaw, and, by the extension of inflammation to the tonsils, affecting the hearing and impeding inspiration.

TREATMENT. MERCURIUS may almost be termed the specific remedy in the idiopathic† form of this disease.

Dose. In many cases a single dose, three globules, will be found sufficient to effect the cure; in other cases it will be found necessary to repeat the dose every twelve to twenty-four hours, for three or four successive times. When *Mercurius* does not promise to produce much benefit, after a dose or two, (which is frequently the case in those who have been formerly salivated by *Mercury* under allopathic treatment,) *Carbo vegetabilis* should be administered, particularly if the affection be accompanied by a considerable degree of hoarseness.

When, through any neglect in taking proper precautions against cold, a metastasis to the brain has taken place, characterised by a sudden disappearance of the swelling of the glands, followed by a loss of consciousness, delirium, or other symptoms of *Inflammation of the Brain*, (which

* The passing of a disease from one part to another. † Primary; original.

see,) we should have immediate recourse to *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, &c., as in the chapter on that complaint prescribed.

Belladonna is moreover indicated when the swelling is red and presents an erysipelatous appearance; and should the inflammatory symptoms not readily yield to *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus* may be given; and after the latter, *Rhus*, *Bryonia*, *Sulph.*, *Arsenicum*, *Lachesis*, or *Silicea*, according to circumstances, but which an experienced homœopathic medical attendant can alone determine.

Should, however, the disease in the same manner be transferred to the stomach, CARBO VEGETABILIS is usually a most useful remedy; when it fails to afford all the desired relief, *Cocculus* may be had recourse to.

During the treatment of this affection, every care should be taken that the patient be kept *moderately* warm, exposed neither to damp, cold draughts, or vicissitudes of temperature, and the jaws and neck should be protected by a worsted or flannel bandage.

Bilious Complaints.

Bilious complaints have, of late years, become the popular term for almost all derangements of the digestive functions; and, by common consent, all these disorders have been at once unhesitatingly ascribed to a superabundance or deficiency of the important secretion of the liver. This opinion, although sufficiently plausible on its first appearance, will, on a careful examination, often be found erroneous; for although in the disease, which is commonly denominated, in severe cases, liver complaint, this organ is powerfully affected, yet it is generally so only by sympathy; and the real seat of the disorder is the stomach and bowels. When we succeed in restoring them to a normal state, the liver will, in most instances, resume its natural functions.

Having premised thus much, we shall proceed to the consideration of Dyspepsia or Indigestion; under which will be found all the symptoms ascribed to the two opposite causes of derangement, inactivity of the liver, and too great a secretion of bile.

Indigestion, or Dyspepsia.

The derangement commonly known by the above terms, is an affection which is dependent either upon a congested, inflamed, or otherwise disordered state of the internal or *mucous lining* (*mucous indigestion*), or of the *nerves* of the stomach (*nervous indigestion*), or of both together (*mucous-nervous indigestion*.) This disease appears in so many different phases, that we shall simply content ourselves with an enumeration of some of the principal symptoms of both forms :—Sensation of distension, weight and uneasiness at the pit of the stomach, particularly after meals, the patient feeling that he *has a stomach*; loss of appetite, acid risings in the throat, flatulence, an acrid or pungent scraping sensation in the upper part of the swallow; heartburn, furred but moist tongue, languor, and, generally, constipation, but sometimes alternate costiveness and relaxation of bowels. After a time, if the above symptoms are unattended to, and the affected party pursues the even tenor of his accustomed habits of eating and drinking, &c. &c. (see *exciting causes*), numerous concomitant signs of deranged health are superadded: the sleep becomes restless and unrefreshing, a disagreeable taste is experienced in the mouth on waking in the morning, and the breath is more or less heavy or offensive; the appetite is either capricious or indifferent, entirely absent and accompanied by loathing of food, or it is ravenous and insatiable; the thirst is either great, and associated with dryness and heat of skin, particularly in the palms of the hands; or there is a complete indifference to drinks, but especially to water, which, moreover, often seems to “strike cold on the stomach;” and there is a feeling of general chilliness, or constant coldness of the feet. The uneasiness or suffering either immediately on the introduction of food into the stomach, or about two hours after a meal, increases in intensity, especially when the slightest error in diet is committed; but in some cases a soothing effect is felt from the introduction of food into the stomach, (the patient being always more comfortable after eating, and induced thereby to partake of

more food than his enfeebled digestive powers are capable of properly assimilating, as his subsequent sensations too truly corroborate); the sensation of weight and distension at the pit of the stomach becomes more and more troublesome, extends to the belly, and is often attended with a feeling of tightness round the waist, tenderness at the pit of the stomach on pressure, pain extending through to between the shoulders, and a desire to loosen the garments, from the uncomfortable oppression which they create. A throbbing or pulsation is also frequently complained of in the abdomen or belly. As the disease progresses, the tongue either becomes intensely red at the tip and edges, and discoloured,—the centre being covered with a slimy fur,—or with a somewhat dry, yellow, or brownish coating, when there is bilious complication with deranged liver, &c. ; or it becomes fiery red, dry, and glazed, clean or covered with a thin white mucus, and more or less swollen, indented, and sometimes cracked or fissured; the gums inflamed and spongy, the lips red and puffy, or marbled, or blanched and indurated; the face flushed, or pale, earthy and wax-like; the skin dry, or subject to eruptions; the senses of taste, smell, and hearing, abnormally altered one way or another; the spirits dejected, the disposition irritable or acutely sensitive; the mind and body extremely restless, or very inactive; there is giddiness, or weakness and confusion of the head, and headache; palpitation of heart; accelerated, dry, stomach cough; nocturnal sleeplessness; tendency to somnolency, or great drowsiness after meals; excessive emaciation, or obesity. To the above are eventually superadded, if the malady continues to gain ground, excessive irritability of stomach; so that, at first, many kinds of food cannot be retained on the stomach, and ultimately everything, however easy of digestion, and whether solid or liquid, is rejected by vomiting. But in many cases the appetite remains good, and the functions of digestion are carried on with surprising regularity and comparative vigour, even when structural derangement of the lining membrane and other parts of the stomach has taken place, a colourless fluid, or a portion of what has been drunk, being all that is returned by the stomach; ultimately, the matter ejected

either resembles coffee grounds, or it presents the appearance of melted suet.

The following are among the leading *exciting causes* of the complaint:—Irregularities in diet—such as an over-indulgence in the pleasures of the table, partaking of rich and indigestible food and stimulating soups, excessive use of wine, malt and spirituous liquors, strong tea, coffee, and other stimulants; imperfect mastication of food; irregularity of, or too long fasting between meals; indolent or sedentary habits; exhaustion from intense study; residence in damp or ill-ventilated dwellings; keeping late hours; mental emotions; atmospheric influence, &c.

The foundation of this disorder is frequently laid in early life, and its progress forwarded in more mature age, by the baleful practice of administering large doses of mercury, bitter or mineral tonics, sal volatile, saline purgatives, iodine, and other deleterious drugs.

TREATMENT. The principal homœopathic remedies for the treatment of both varieties of this affection are:—*Nux vomica*, *Sulphur*, *Pulsatilla*, *Bryonia*, *Chamomilla*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Ignatia*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Cinchona*, and *Hepar sulphuris*. Of these *Nux vomica* and *Pulsatilla* are the chief in recent cases.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDIES. Seven globules may be dissolved in fourteen teaspoonfuls of water, and one teaspoonful of the solution taken morning and evening. When finished, four days to a week may be allowed to elapse before the medicine is repeated, or another selected in accordance with the remaining symptoms. In persons who are extremely susceptible to the impressions of the medicine, it is better to give only two doses, say three globules, at bed-time, in a dessert-spoonful of water, and again in the morning, and then allow from four to eight days to elapse without a repetition of the dose.*

NUX VOMICA covers the following symptoms, either when they have arisen in consequence of sedentary habits, excessive mental exertion, or long watching, or from the abuse of wine or ardent spirits: *the head confused*, with, occasion-

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

ally, a *feeling* as if resulting from *intoxication*, and *giddiness* with sensation of turning and wavering of the brain ; headache, unfitting for, and increased by, mental exertion ; tearing, drawing, or jerking pains in the head or cheeks, pulsative pains, and a sensation as if *a nail were driven into the brain* ; congestion of blood to the head, with humming in the ears. The headaches are often deeply seated in the brain, or in the back part of the head, frequently confined to one side, or over the eyes, and at the root of the nose, coming on chiefly in the morning, after a meal, or in the open air. Yellowness of the lower part of the white of the eyes, with a mist before them ; a sensation as if one were about to fall ; sparks, or small gray or black spots before the eyes ; short-sightedness ; *pale* or *yellowish* colour, or redness of the face, especially about the mouth and nose ; frequent headache, and impaired powers of digestion, with insipidity of food ; swollen, foul, *dry*, *white* or *yellowish* tongue ; *thirst*, with water-brash, particularly after acids or rich food ; accumulation of slimy mucus, or water in the mouth ; metallic, salt, sulphurous, herbaceous, mucous, *bitter*, *sour*, *sweetish*, or *putrid* taste, chiefly in the morning, or after meals ; *bitter eructations*, or continued *nausea*, especially after *meals*, or even after drinking cold water or milk,—or on going into the open air after a meal, or after partaking of acids ; heartburn, hiccough, acidity, flatulence, frequent and violent vomiting of food, mucus, or bile, or ineffectual efforts to vomit ; *distension and fulness* in the epigastrium, with excessive tenderness to the touch ; a feeling of tightness of the clothes round the upper part of the waist ; *cramps in the stomach* ;* *constipation* ; reddish urine, with brick-dust coloured sediment ; sleep, unrefreshing and restless, either from suffering or otherwise ; disagreeable dreams, and drowsiness in the morning, tendency to exacerbation of the symptoms during the prevalence of an easterly, or northerly wind, or when the atmosphere is damp. (See *Acidum sulphuricum*.)

One of the most distinctive indications for the employment of this remedy in preference to the next mentioned,

* See *Sym of the Stomach*, p. 54.

is the temperament, which is restless, irritable, lively, and choleric. A disposition to *Hemorrhoids** is also a good indication.

For *PULSATILLA* we have nearly the same range of dyspeptic symptoms, with the distinction of its being particularly adapted for females, children, individuals with light hair, and a marked predisposition to purulent exudations at the edge of the eyelids, or to styas, and for mild or phlegmatic dispositions. Amongst its characteristic indications, we more frequently find a *want* of thirst than thirst; a repugnance to fat and rich meat, and suffering after taking *pork* or *pastry*; general chilliness, or great difficulty in keeping the hands and feet sufficiently warm; deficient sense of smell, sometimes accompanied by increased secretion from the nostrils; frequent and loose, or difficult and loose, or sluggish evacuations; hypochondriasis, hysteria.

BRYONIA. Headache, *burning* or *expansive*, particularly after drinking, attended with bewilderment of the head and vertigo; *TONGUE* glazed, dry and red, swollen, or covered with a whity-yellow fur; sometimes the aversion to food is so strong, that the patient cannot bear the smell of it; loss of appetite, alternately with unnatural hunger; craving for acid drinks; great thirst; *insipid*, *clammy*, putrid, sweetish, or *bitter* taste in the mouth; *ACIDITY* and *FLATULENCE*, or *bitter* risings after every meal, or after partaking of milk. *HICCOUGH*, nausea, water-brash, *vomiting of food* or bile, particularly at night; tenderness of the epigastrium† to the touch, sensation of swelling in the pit of the stomach, especially after a meal, or on walking; *sensation of burning* in the pit of the stomach, especially when *moving*. Constipation; temper restless, irascible, and obstinate; also when want of exercise or anger are frequently the exciting causes of the derangement, or the means of aggravating the symptoms. The dyspepsia is more apt to manifest itself in summer, or in damp weather, with a northerly or easterly wind, and is frequently accompanied with chilliness. (*Rhus* is often of service when *Bryonia* produces little or no improvement; in other cases, carbo and sulphur are required. See also the concluding remarks of this chapter.)

* Piles.

† The region of the stomach.

CHAMOMILLA. Headache, with, sometimes, *semi-lateral* pulling, shooting, and beating in the head; fullness, *giddiness*, and *staggering* in the *morning* when getting up; oppressive heaviness of the head, vertigo,* and sensation of a bruise; *headache, felt sometimes during sleep*, with obscuration of the EYES; and yellow colour of the whites; TONGUE dry and cracked, with a thick and yellowish coating; mouth dry, with the occasional presence of frothy mucus; *excessive thirst and desire for cold drink*; *bitter taste* of the mouth and of food; *want of appetite and dislike to food*. ACIDITY or sour risings, regurgitation of food, nausea, vomiting of food, mucus, and *bile*; acute, *oppressive pain in the region of the heart*, distension at the epigastrium, pit of the stomach, and upper part of the waist, chiefly after eating, and at night attended with inquietude and terror; burning pain in the pit of the stomach, uneasiness, and feeling of sinking in the stomach; CRAMPS IN THE STOMACH, especially when traceable to coffee; sometimes constipation, but generally *relaxation of the bowels*. This remedy is valuable in indigestion, brought on by a *fit of passion*, or suppressed perspiration.

IPECACUANHA. Face pale and yellowish; tongue sometimes clean, at others coated white or yellow, aversion to food, and particularly to fat or to rich indigestible food, such as pork, pastry, &c., or dyspeptic suffering on partaking of such; vomiting of food, drink, mucus, or bile, sometimes after a meal; retching, or easy vomiting, generally attended with coldness of the face and extremities, and sometimes alternating with watery diarrhoea; feeling of emptiness, and flaccidity, and sensation of sinking at the stomach. Headaches attended with nausea and vomiting; shooting pains, with heaviness and painful pressure on the forehead. Both this medicine and *Pulsatilla* are valuable remedies for indigestion in children, arising from imperfect mastication or improper food.

IGNATIA may sometimes follow *Pulsatilla* to complete a cure, or even supersede it when there is a tendency to constant alternations from high to low spirits, or *vice versa*; it is especially indicated when *grief* has been

* Giddiness.

the inducing cause of dyspepsia, hysteria, and hypochondriasis.

ACIDUM SULPHURICUM. Dyspepsia arising from excessive study, drinking, or other excesses, with the following symptoms: great weakness of digestion; acrid, foul, putrid taste in the mouth, dry tongue, burning and smarting sensation in the throat, sometimes attended with pricking, especially at night, and so troublesome as to prevent sleep; water-brash, soreness of the mouth (*aphthæ*);* offensive breath, especially in the morning; renewal or aggravation of the symptoms from *drinking cold water*; all cold drinks appear to disagree, unless a little brandy or some other ardent spirit is added to them; accumulation of water; saliva in the mouth; flatulence; bitter risings; vomiting of a limpid fluid, or of food. It may here be remarked that, in cases where *Nux vomica* seems indicated, but the disposition is of a morose or hypochondriacal turn, *Cocculus* may be substituted with effect; when, however, the indications for temperament are not sufficiently distinctive, *Cocculus*, *Nux vomica*, and *Pulsatilla* may be advantageously alternated. Finally, *CARBO VEGETABILIS* will frequently remove any symptoms that may remain after *Nux vomica*.

CINCHONA is a valuable auxiliary in the treatment of this derangement, when there is impaired appetite with great weakness of digestion, which is more liable to be experienced on partaking of supper; flatulence; bitter taste; languor; hypochondriacal disposition; and particularly when we can trace the affection to debilitating losses of fluids, such as the *abstraction or loss of blood*, too great a drain upon the resources during lactation, prolonged use of aperient medicines, &c.; also in disorders arising from the abuse of tea, or from a residence in impure atmospheres, especially such as are overloaded with the exhalations of decayed vegetable matter.

In obstinate cases, these remedies, as indicated, are chiefly valuable in the commencement of treatment, but they may require to be followed by others to complete the cure. **SULPHUR**, or **TINCTURE OF SULPHUR** will often

* White vesicles.

be found especially useful after *Pulsatilla* and *Nux vomica* in removing any symptoms that may remain. *HEPATIC SULPHURIS* again, is a valuable remedy in some cases of dyspepsia, but particularly when the patient has previously been taking *blue-pill*, or any other mercurial preparation for a considerable time; and *NATRUM* is frequently useful after *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, or *Cinchona*, when a degree of weakness of digestion remains.

In *chronic* cases, and particularly such as assume the critical forms we have alluded to in the description of the disorder, treatment, it need hardly be said, requires to be conducted by a homœopathic practitioner.

ACCESSORY TREATMENT AND DIET. In no class of disorders is it more requisite to adhere strictly to dietetic regulations, than in those which consist of derangement in the digestive system, whether so called functional* or organic:† the patient should, therefore, in such cases, regulate his regimen, as close as possible, by the rules‡ laid down at the commencement of this treatise; carefully avoiding, moreover, all such articles as he may find disagree with him, even if they appertain to the aliments allowed. He should generally abstain from soups, and everything that has a tendency to distend the stomach, such as taking large quantities of warm liquids; he should not indulge his appetite to its full extent, and carefully avoid late hours, and severe mental exertion, or anxiety; reside, if

* Diseases with derangement of action.

† Those with derangement of structure.

‡ As we have already observed at the conclusion of the said "Rules," there are particular cases in which the regulations given are subject to considerable modifications. Thus, in some severe forms of dyspepsia, it is necessary to allow meat only every other, or every third day, or to prohibit it entirely for a time, and to substitute farinaceous food, or fish, or meat which is of a less stimulating quality, such as chicken. This is more peculiarly the case with dyspeptics of bilious temperament. Those of a nervous temperament generally digest a small proportion of animal food better than the larger quantity of vegetable diet which is necessary to satisfy the apparent wants. In other forms, particularly where the patient suffers much from flatulence, vegetables must be disallowed. Again, there are cases, but especially those with symptoms of biliousness, or rather excessive secretion of bile, in which milk, eggs, butter, and fat are inapplicable. The use of unfermented bread will frequently be found of more easy digestion than that which is made by the ordinary process. There are instances, however, in which the former does not agree with dyspeptics. In such cases, bread made by means of the German yeast will often prove of easier digestion.

practicable, in a well-ventilated dwelling, unexposed to impure exhalations; he should also take sufficient exercise in the open air, and, as much as possible, keep his mind from brooding upon his complaint, or on gloomy subjects.

Want of Appetite. (Apepsia, Anorexia.)

Want of appetite, being a concomitant symptom of many diseases, is treated accordingly in other parts of this work; but we now propose to look upon it as one of the *leading* symptoms of indigestion, and in this character deserving a particular notice. In a great variety of cases, it is usually attributable to an ill-regulated regimen, imperfect mastication of food, the abuse of tonics and other medicines in large doses, sedentary habits, and the neglect of sufficient exercise in the open air.

In many instances, the removal of the exciting cause will cure this disorder. Sufferers from this inconvenience should carefully avoid creating an artificial appetite, and also partaking of the smallest quantity of food, till a healthy call from nature proves that the former has assimilated; the habit of taking tea, and even, as the expression is, "making a meal of it," within a couple of hours after removing from the dinner-table, is a frequent cause of apepsia and dyspepsia.

Another cause is the habit of drinking frequently, or very copiously during meals—thereby attenuating the saliva and gastric juice, and rendering them less fitted for the purpose of digestion.

Other causes are the custom of sleeping after dinner, partaking of heavy suppers, before retiring to rest, and the indulgence in fermented, vinous, or spirituous liquors, or in tea or coffee, particularly the latter.

An alteration in the hours of meals, and avoiding too long fasts between them, will frequently remove this affection.

In other cases, early rising, great attention to diet, abstinence from rich or highly-seasoned food, together with the daily use of pure, cold water,—drinking a tumblerful an hour or so before breakfast, three or four hours

after dinner, and again about the hour of retiring to rest, will suffice to restore the weakened digestive functions to a normal condition.

When, however, we cannot trace this disorder to some of the above, or any other probable cause, when every attention to regimen, and even an alteration of diet, according to individual peculiarities or idiosyncrasy, has failed to produce any good effect, we generally find the *want of appetite* accompanied with *other* symptoms of derangement in the digestive functions, which may prove useful in aiding us to select a proper remedy to restore the natural tone of the stomach;—this will be found among the medicines most useful in DYSPEPSIA and CARDIALGIA:* namely *Nux vomica*, *Chamomilla*, *Pulsatilla*, *Cinchona*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Bryonia*, *Arnica*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcareo*.

Dose. The same as in DYSPEPSIA (page 43), which see.

NUX VOMICA is the principal remedy when the *want of appetite* can be traced to late hours, the habitual use of wine and coffee, or to sedentary and studious habits, also when the following symptoms are present: dryness of mouth, tongue coated white, cracked or fissured, slimy mucus in the mouth, impaired sense of taste, or insipidity of aliments (particularly meat), accumulation of water in the mouth, *aversion to food*, costiveness or constipation, confusion in the head or giddiness (as if the result of intoxication), amnesia,† and difficulty of fixing the mind to a train of application, weight in the occiput,‡ tinnitus aurium,§ heaviness and aching in the limbs, uneasiness, and a feeling of working or dragging in the tendons of the lower extremities, or cramps, restlessness, and irritability of temper,—symptoms aggravated in the morning and during damp weather.

CHAMOMILLA is frequently found useful after *Nux vomica*, when, although considerable benefit has been derived, the whole train of symptoms are not removed. The following are its particular indications: loss of appetite, restless sleep, sensation of fulness and aching in the

* Spasm of the stomach.

‡ Back part of the head.

† Loss of memory.

§ Singing or buzzing in the ears.

head, heat and redness of the face, a degree of fever, tongue thickly coated, yellowish, rough, and cracked, and general sensibility of the nervous system; lastly, this remedy is especially called for when a bitter taste in the mouth (or vomiting of bile, or of greenish mucus) ensues after eating.

PULSATILLA. This medicament is, generally, specific in this affection, when arising from partaking of *over-rich* or *greasy food*, for instance, *pork* or *pastry*; or of aliments causing *flatulence*, such as vegetables; or of food, in the preparation of which rancid butter or lard has been used. The more immediate indications are, whitish tongue with cracks, bitter, salt, or foul taste in the mouth, sliminess of the mouth, scraping, roughness or acidity at the pharynx,* bitter eructations, *aversion to warm food or to meat*, as well as butter, and all rich food; *loss of taste*; distension of the abdomen,† and particularly a feeling of tension under the false ribs,‡ borborygmus,§ retarded or difficult defecation, or relaxation of the bowels, yawning or stretching, exacerbation of symptoms in the evening, in contradistinction to *Nux vomica*, which is generally indicated by this occurrence in the morning. This remedy is well adapted to the mild, lymphatic temperament, and also when there is a peculiar sensibility, with a dislike to conversation; it is likewise valuable when imperfect mastication is the cause of the affection, as well as in cases where there is a marked aversion to tobacco, even when the patient is accustomed to its use. Moreover, this remedy will be frequently found of benefit in some cases where *Chamomilla* has only temporarily relieved; but should a considerable degree of nervousness, or even irritability, remain after *Pulsatilla*, *Nux vomica* may be had recourse to.

CINCHONA is highly efficacious in *want of appetite* occurring during foggy weather, when the air is charged with unwholesome vapours, or in the vicinity of marshy lands. The following are its indications: a sensation of constant satiety, with *general indifference to food*, and *adypsia*;|| tongue cracked, or loaded with a yellow or white coating; sensation of sinking and fluttering in the epi-

* The upper part of the gullet; the throat. † Belly.

‡ The lower ribs. § Rumbling of wind. || Absence of natural thirst.

gastrium* (particularly when this symptom can be traced to the effects of tea); eructation after eating; desire for *highly-seasoned food, acids, pepper, and other condiments*; general weakness, with inclination to assume the recumbent posture, and inability to remain long in one position; uncomfortable feeling of dry heat, or shivering and sensitiveness in the open air; retarded or interrupted sleep; general feeling of uneasiness, with moroseness and peevishness.

IPECACUANHA is indicated by the following symptoms: Nausea or vomiting, *without* foulness of the tongue, with *dislike to food*. Tobacco—even to smokers—has a nauseous taste, and causes vomiting. This remedy is also useful when the impaired appetite has arisen from *bolting* the food, particularly in children, and may be followed by *Pulsatilla*, when only partial relief has been obtained.

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM will prove a good remedy in cases where a great disposition to nausea and vomiting with foul tongue exists; *impaired appetite*, dryness of the mouth with great thirst, particularly during the *night*; accumulation of phlegm in the throat, with continual attempts to clear the throat; frequent rising, soon after meals, of the food last partaken of; pain or disagreeable fullness at the epigastrium, frequently with sensibility to external pressure. In cases of recent standing with the above symptoms it is very speedily efficacious; and when relief does not quickly follow, the next mentioned remedy should be had recourse to.

BRYONIA in recent derangement of the stomach with *loss of appetite*; when we find thirst more during the day than through the night; with a sensation of dryness in the throat, extending down the œsophagus; chilliness; *yellow*, dark brown, or white coated, glazed, or dry cracked tongue, with constipation; aggravation during damp weather.

ARNICA. This remedy is valuable when the *loss of appetite* has arisen from sitting up at night; watching at a sick bed; from not having devoted a sufficient number of hours to the period of rest; from intense mental exertion, or from provocation or excitement. When from these causes the nervous system is powerfully affected; tongue coated yellow; taste foul, bitter, or sour, or

* Region of the stomach.

nauseous, or chalybeate, with offensive smell from the mouth; rising of the food, or eructations of the taste or smell of rotten eggs; aversion to smoking and *desire for acids*; sensation of fullness in the scrobiculus* after meals, with inclination to vomit; distension of the abdomen,† with pinching colic, relieved by doubling the body, and renewed by drinking the smallest quantity of wine, or passing off and again coming on, with inclination to evacuate the bowels; general irritability and impossibility of fixing the mind upon any subject; inclination to remain lying down, as this position relieves a heavy stupefying headache, which the least motion or even conversation increases.

HEPÆE SULPHURIS is useful in *chronic* cases of *want of appetite*, with indigestion from the *slightest cause*, notwithstanding the most careful observance of diet. It is indicated by desire for high-seasoned dishes, acids, and wine; nausea, even inclination to vomit, particularly in the morning; and constipation, frequently with colic. This remedy is one of our chief antidotes to *Mercurius*, and consequently one best adapted to those affections of the stomach which have arisen from the long-continued use of calomel, or other mercurial preparations.

LACHESIS is a valuable remedy to follow *Hepær s.* in obstinate cases, particularly when long-continued constipation is complained of, and the symptoms have always been aggravated by *acid* drinks, &c.; in the latter case *Arsenicum* is also useful, and may sometimes precede *Lachesis* with advantage.

ACIDUM SULPHURICUM is a useful remedy in cases of impaired appetite, with *weakness of digestion*, arising from habitual excess in the use of ardent spirits, or from debilitating loss of fluids, such as blood, or in consequence of excessive study,—with the following symptoms: acrid or putrid taste, dry tongue, burning and smarting sensation in the gullet resembling heartburn; offensive breath, especially in the morning; disagreeable sensation of *pricking* in the throat, frequently occurring during the night, and disturbing sleep. In obstinate cases, where none of the remedies we have mentioned produce any permanent improvement, a homœopathic practitioner should be consulted. (See also DYSPEPSIA and SPASM OF THE STOMACH.)

* *Fit or hollow of the stomach.*

† *Belly.*

*Spasm of the Stomach.**(Gastrodynia, Cardialgia, Gastralgia.)*

We have given a separate place to this form of dyspepsia, chiefly in consequence of its distressing character, but also from the circumstance that we have occasionally met with it, although in a milder degree, in individuals who otherwise seemed to enjoy unexceptionable health, and displayed no remarkable external signs of derangement of the stomach. Persons of nervous temperament are more particularly liable to be affected with it.

SYMPTOMS. Contractive and spasmodic or gnawing pains at the epigastrium,* extending to the chest and back, attended with anxiety, nausea, eructation or vomiting, with faintness or coldness of the extremities: the patient is sometimes relieved by emission of ascending flatus, and when complicated with pyrosis,† by a discharge of a quantity of limpid fluid; occasionally headache and constipation are present. In some cases the pain is very slight but always more or less, and there is a degree of anxiety, with nausea, often increased by taking food. The disease originates in an abnormal‡ state of the nerves of the stomach, and is frequently accompanied by a disease of the liver,§ spleen,|| or pancreas,¶ or even by scirrhus** of the stomach or duodenum,†† in its advanced stages. It is a frequent attendant on gout; and very rarely occurs before the age of puberty. The paroxysms last for a longer or shorter time according to the violence of the affection, and return in many instances periodically, and may be brought on by partaking of improper articles of diet, or in severe cases, by any solid food whatever.

* Region of the stomach. † Black-water; heartburn. ‡ Unhealthy.

§ A large glandular apparatus situate immediately under the right side of the chest.

|| An organ of spongy, viscous texture, placed in the posterior part of the region immediately below the left side of the chest.

¶ A gland situated transversely behind the stomach.

** Induration: state preceding cancer.

†† The first portion of the small intestines. It lies to the right of the stomach and near to the liver, from which latter organ it receives the secretion called bile.

The chief articles to be avoided by an individual suffering from this malady are—crude, uncooked vegetable substances (such as salads), cheese, new bread, sweetmeats, cherries, nuts, olives, and roasted chesnuts; and stimulants of all kinds, whether tea, coffee, alcoholic or fermented drinks.*

The exciting causes are: long fasting between meals, very hot or cold drinks, an habitual use of ardent spirits, or of indigestible food,—worms, and, in some instances, perhaps, exposure to cold or damp weather, getting the feet wet, &c.

It is a more frequent affection in the female than the male sex, often occurring after the cessation of the usual monthly discharge, or from any interruption of its usual course; in such instances it is frequently accompanied with hysteria, syncope,† and may pass on to vomiting of blood.

Notwithstanding the usually intractable nature of this affection, it has been treated with marked success by the method about to be pointed out, when occurring in uncomplicated forms.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDIES. Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, and repeated every three to six hours, if necessary, until relief is obtained, or a change of remedy called for; or, in chronic cases, with more or less acute pain after every meal, six globules may be dissolved in four dessert-spoonfuls of water, and a dessert-spoonful taken every evening until finished.‡ We may administer a dose of that remedy which has relieved a previous attack, a few hours before an expected paroxysm, when the cardialgia returns periodically, or when from some imprudence in diet we have reason to apprehend an attack. This precaution, if it fails altogether to check the complaint, will often greatly modify it.

TREATMENT. NUX VOMICA is one of the principal, and, in a large number of cases, the most appropriate remedy against spasms of the stomach, and particularly in cases where this affection can be attributed to the long-continued use of strong coffee, or an excessive indulgence in spirituous liquors; it is, moreover, of essential service in many cases of the same disorder, which have arisen after the suppression of chronic or hemorrhoidal discharges, or when the party affected is liable to fits of hysteria or hypochond-

* See Diet Rules. † Fainting. ‡ See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

driasis;* the following are the immediate symptoms which call for the administration of this medicine: *Constriction, pressure, squeezing, or spasm* in the stomach, accompanied with a sensation as if the clothes were *too tight at the waist*, or as if flatus were pent up in the hypochondria.† This sensation, as well as the pains before mentioned, become generally increased *after a meal, or after partaking of coffee*; in addition to which, a feeling of depression or constriction is experienced at the chest, which, in many cases, extends to between the shoulders and the lower part of the back. Frequently, also, we find nausea, accumulation of clear water in the mouth, or risings of sour bitter fluids, attended with a sensation of burning in the throat and gullet; the tongue clean, tremulous, cracked or fissured, of a vivid red, or coated yellow, or covered with a white mucus; lips and gums red and swollen; or blanched, yellowish, and somewhat indurated lips; eyelids inflamed at the margins; roughness or dryness of the throat; sour or putrid taste in the mouth, vomiting of ingesta,‡ flatulent distension of the bowels, *constipation*, aching in the forehead, palpitation of the heart, and anxiety. When these symptoms are liable to be excited by a fit of passion, or become aggravated *in the morning*, or when the patient is occasionally awakened out of his sleep by the spasmodic attack, this remedy is still more certainly indicated.

Should *Nux vomica* merely afford temporary benefit, followed by renewed aggravation, or if the disorder return again after it has been for a time suppressed by *Nux*, we should repeat that remedy; and if it then fail to afford relief, *CARBO VEGETABILIS* will frequently complete the cure, provided the case be not of long standing; in which event, other remedies, such as *Sulphur, Lachesis, Hyoscyamus, Veratrum*, &c., will be required.

When the affection is traceable to the suppression of some chronic eruption, *SULPHUR* ought to be administered. This medicine, as well as *Pulsatilla* and *Sepia*, whose value in such cases we shall notice under their several heads, is particularly useful in gastrodynia§ in

* Depression of spirits, with general functional derangement.

† The regions below the two sides of the chest.

‡ Food.

§ The disease in question, (Spasm of the Stomach.)

females, arising from derangements of the menstrual function.

In other cases, the following should be consulted: *Chamomilla*, *Belladonna*, *Cocculus*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sepia*, *Ignatia amara*, *Cinchona*, *Staphysagria*, *Stannum*, *Bryonia*, *Platina*, and *Arnica montana*, giving a preference to that medicine whose symptoms approach most closely to those under which the patient is suffering.

CHAMOMILLA. For the employment of this remedy the principal indications are *pressure as if from a stone in the pit of the stomach*, or painful *pressure* and *flatulent distension* at the same part, as also of the hypochondria* and abdomen,† with shortness of breath, anxiety, and throbbing headache: *Mitigation* of the above symptoms *on partaking of coffee*,—a distinguishing mark between the indications of this remedy and those of *Nux vomica*;—on the other hand (as in the case of the latter), it is also called for when the symptoms, as described, are liable to be brought on by a fit of passion. Redness of the tongue, thickened and inflamed eyelids are additional indications for *Chamomilla*.

COLOCYNTH is sometimes more efficacious than *Chamomilla*, when the attack has been excited by a fit of passion accompanied by indignation.

Again, when *Chamomilla* fails, notwithstanding the apparent similarity of the symptoms, **BELLADONNA** ought to be substituted for it: also when we meet with gnawing pressure, or spasmodic tension in the pit of the stomach, *relieved on bending backwards and holding in the breath*; or, further, spasm of the stomach, which recurs daily during dinner, or else pain of so violent a nature as to *deprive the patient of consciousness*; tremulous, yellow, furred, or vivid red and shining tongue, or redness of the margins, and elevation of the papillæ; red and spongy lips. *Carbo v.* may be, however, preferred to *Belladonna*, when the most prominent symptom remaining consists of a sense of aching and pressure at the pit of the stomach and the præcordial region;‡ or it may follow *Cham.* or *Nux v.*, when a burning pressive aching pain is experienced, attended with tenderness to the touch, and aggravation on assuming the recumbent posture.

* The regions under the lower ribs. † The belly. ‡ Fore part of the chest.

COCCULUS, in many cases of this complaint, is particularly indicated when, in addition to the usual symptoms, there are constipation and constrictive pains over the entire abdomen, with flatulency, and accumulation of water in the mouth, and alleviation of the sufferings on the recurrence of the latter symptoms.

IPECACUANHA is also useful in cases of this affection, when the paroxysms are accompanied with nausea, vomiting, dull darting pains in the pit of the stomach, and sensation of *excessive uneasiness* in the same region.

PULSATILLA. In cases with shooting pains in the stomach, *which are aggravated by movement, and particularly by making a false step*. *Pulsatilla* is also one of the most appropriate remedies when the attacks are followed by vomiting, or accompanied by violent tension and squeezing, or throbbing and sensation of anxiety about the pit of the stomach, increase of pain after eating, or, more particularly, a feeling of pressure and pinching after dinner, with a relaxed state of the bowels, or a disposition thereto. Tendency to hysteria or hypochondriasis; yellow, white, grayish, or clefted tongue; gorged and inflamed eyelids; blanched or yellowish lips; roughness and dryness of the throat. This remedy, as well as *Sulphur* and *Sepia*, is called for in cases of this affection, arising from suppressed menstruation. When *Pulsatilla* does not afford much relief, the desired result is often attainable through the agency of *Ignatia*.

SEPIA is an efficacious medicine in gastrodynia arising from suppressed or difficult menstruation, and may, in general cases, advantageously follow *Pulsatilla*; it is indicated when most of the sufferings arise after a meal, by pressure in the stomach as from a stone, and by a *burning pain* in the epigastrium* and scrobiculus;† and by restoring, singly, or in conjunction with *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur*, the menstrual flux, it frequently removes the cardialgia and hysteria consequent upon this derangement, or, at least, places the affection in such a position, that it is easily cured by some other medicine, closely corresponding to the *remaining symptoms*.

IGNATIA AMARA is indicated under nearly the same cir-

* Region of the stomach.

† Pit or hollow of the stomach.

circumstances as *Pulsatilla*, with the exception of the state of the bowels, *Ignatia* being more appropriate to cases attended with costiveness, and where the inclination to vomit is absent, or when the affection has been caused by grief, anxiety, exhaustion by long abstinence, &c., or occurs in hysterical or hypochondriacal individuals.

CINCHONA is of great service in most cases of spasms of the stomach with general weakness, arising from loss of humours, the result of *bloodletting*, or repeated hemorrhages,* abuse of emetics or *aperients*, *too long continued suckling*, &c. ; and is further indicated by great weakness of digestion, distension and uncomfortable weight, pressure, or pains in the stomach after eating, so that the patient feels much easier when fasting; these latter symptoms are the more immediate indications for the employment of this medicine. (*Nux v.* and *Carbo v.* may follow *Cinchona*, should the latter not remove all the symptoms.)

STAPHYSAGRIA. This is useful in some cases of this complaint, and is particularly applicable when there is acute pressive tension and squeezing about the pit of the stomach, which sometimes obstructs the breathing, *but which is relieved by bending the body forward*.

BRYONIA. This medicine is more particularly adapted to the milder cases of cardialgia, with *painful pressure*, or a feeling of *disagreeable fulness* in the stomach after a meal, which occasionally becomes converted into a feeling of constriction, cutting, or pinching, and is *relieved by eructation and external pressure*. This remedy is moreover, still more clearly indicated when the symptoms are generally accompanied by severe headache or painful compression in various parts of the head, and particularly at the temples, which is liable to be excited whenever any article of diet disagrees in the slightest degree; increase of the sufferings by movement; tongue tremulous, vivid red, glazed, or dry and covered with a white or yellow fur; gums red and spongy; habitual costiveness.

PLATINA. *Spasms of the stomach* in females, occurring particularly at the *monthly period*, (*Chamomilla*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, and *Cocculus* are equally efficacious at such

* Discharges of blood.

periods when the symptoms are as indicated and remedies,) and especially when the catamenia at times are generally *very copious*, and of *too long duration*.

ARZICA MONTANA, in spasm or pains in the stomach which have originated in the effects of a strain, of *Alvor*, &c., will be found specific. It is, however, an excellent remedy when there is a sense of *pressure* or a *stone*, or of *fulness* in the stomach and severe *constrictive* pain in the stomach and in the *pyloric region*,* shooting pain in the pit of the stomach, with *ful pressure* or *aching*, extending to the back, a sense of the chest, increased by eating, drinking, or external pressure.—**BISMUTH**, Cardialgia, with tenderness on pressure at the pit of the stomach in hysterical. This remedy is further often of great service in the most obstinate cases, particularly when there is a sensation of great weight or pressure, with indescribable and uneasiness in the stomach.

ARSENICUM. Periodic pains in the stomach, consisting of a burning character, and attended with sour eructations, vomiting of ingesta, or of mucus; times even of blood; tremulous, swollen or glazed tongue; blanched, waxy, and somewhat furrowed lips; swollen and inflamed eyelids; want of appetite, extreme debility, emaciation. (See also *Carlo c.*)

LYCOPODIUM. Squeezing or compressive pain proceeding from each extremity of the stomach, with flat distension; loss of appetite, constipation, pains in the back and loins; blanched lips; inflamed and thickened eyelids; exacerbation of the symptoms in the *or* after a meal, or in the morning; cardialgia in *ly* females, with too copious catamenia.†

LACHESIS. Spasms of the stomach, particularly in persons addicted to excessive indulgence in wine or ardent spirits, relieved by partaking of food; tongue covered with brown fur, or tremulous, glazed, red, and cracked; spongy, vivid red, or blanched lips; dryness of the throat, or dryness of the throat; numbness, &c.

* The f

SULPHUR. Frequently an indispensable remedy in chronic cases, attended with heartburn; aggravation of the pains after a meal; constipation, hemorrhoids.

CALCAREA. In obstinate cases, occurring in individuals who are habitually addicted to the abuse of wine or ardent spirits, *Calcarea* will generally be found of great service, especially after the previous employment of *Nux v.*, *Lachesis*, and *Sulphur*. It is further a valuable remedy in the cases of plethoric females subject to nasal hemorrhage,* or to excessively copious menstruation;† and is *generally* indicated when the paroxysms of pain come on usually at night, or *after a meal*—in which latter instance vomiting sometimes results, or nausea and acidity, with painful sensibility on pressure at the epigastric region. Constipation, hemorrhoids,‡ or chronic looseness of the bowels are additional general indications for the employment of this remedy.

These are the principal remedies to be employed against the ordinary cases of Cardialgia; but in some of the more inveterate and complicated cases, other remedies are called for which require the skill and experience of a competent practitioner to select and apply with any success.§ The application of warm fomentations over the seat of the pain are sometimes very soothing.

The diet ought to be extremely simple, and easy of digestion; and everything which is known by experience to bring an attack should be eschewed. Fat, oil, butter, cheese, etc., are often hurtful, and should therefore be avoided. (See also *DYSPEPSIA*.)

Derangement of the Stomach, Eructations, &c.

Under this head we intend treating of a disorder which may arise in individuals of a generally unimpaired digestion.

The ordinary causes of this derangement are: hurried, insufficient mastication; overloading the stomach; fat, or tainted food, flatulent vegetables,

† Monthly discharge.

‡ Piles.

§ However, may be obtained by consulting the 'Elements of Homœopathic Domestic Medicine,' by the Author.

ices, stimulants, &c., which are so well known that it is hardly necessary here to enter upon them, particularly as they will be more specially noted under the different medicines.

TREATMENT. We may premise by enumerating the homœopathic remedies which are more especially called for by the exciting causes of the indisposition:—

When derangement of stomach, or a fit of indigestion, has been brought on by imperfect mastication, or by overloading the stomach, *Ipecacuanha* and *Pulsatilla* are, in general, the most useful medicines. In other cases, though less frequently, *Nux v.* or *Cinchona* are more appropriate.

When *rich, indigestible food* has given rise to the disturbance, *Pulsatilla*, or *Ipecac.* and *Carbo v.*

When ices, or cold fruits, have been the exciting cause—*Pulsatilla, Arsenicum, Carbo v.*

When tainted food (meat or fish), *Pulsatilla, Cinchona, Carbo v.*

When salt meat, or other salted articles of food, *Carbo v.* and *Arsenicum* chiefly.

Again, when liquids have produced the indisposition, it will be found that *Nux v.*, and in some instances, *Carbo v., Ipecacuanha,* and *Pulsatilla* are the most useful when it has been induced by over-indulgence in vinous liquors—

Pulsatilla and *Antimonium c.* when from acid wine; and *Aconitum, Arsenicum,* and *Carbo v.*, chiefly, when from vinegar and other acids.

When the symptoms of approaching stomachic derangement declare themselves immediately, or a few hours after a repast which has been too freely partaken of, a cupful of strong coffee, without milk and unsweetened, is frequently a sufficient restorative.

Should, however, this fail to relieve, and sick headache and inclination to vomit, or actual vomiting, and other symptoms of derangement of stomach, as sensation of weight and fulness in the stomach, flatulence, foul tongue, risings of food, or disagreeable and offensive eructations continue, we should assist nature by tickling the fauces* with a feather, and by giving tepid water to drink until

* The throat.

the stomach has completely evacuated its contents. If, nevertheless, on the following morning, any symptoms of indigestion remain, we should administer *ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM* and *Pulsatilla* alternately, by dissolving six globules of each remedy in a separate ordinary-sized sherry wine-glassful of water, and giving a dessert-spoonful first of the one, then the other, every three or four hours, until relief is afforded. These medicaments are also calculated to remove the disturbance indicated when it has arisen from drinking *sour* or *impure wine*; or when, in addition to the symptoms of disordered stomach, a degree of *fever* returns every second day.

IPECACUANHA is a very effectual remedy when continuous and most distressing *nausea* forms the most prominent symptom. Its alternate employment with *Pulsatilla* (in the same way as described for *Antim.* and *Puls.*) is preferable in cases which have been brought on by a very hearty and hurried meal, the stomach having consequently been overloaded with imperfectly masticated food, and also when a *rash* has been thrown out from the effects of a disordered stomach, attended with anxiety, *oppressed breathing*, and sickness, but should the difficulty of breathing, and a degree of nausea, or other uneasiness continue, *BRYONIA* must be resorted to. (*Tartarus emeticus* is sometimes more efficacious than either *Ipecac.* or *Bryonia*, when great drowsiness, with constant nausea and frequent vomiting, relaxed, brownish, yellow motions accompany the oppression.)

BRYONIA. In addition to the usefulness of this remedy in the foregoing instance, it is also very serviceable when the following symptoms are present: bitter eructations; *fever*, alternately with coldness and shivering; or redness of the face, heat in the head, and thirst with coldness and shivering; also when diarrhoea or constipation and peevishness, or excessive irritability are present. (In derangement of the stomach, arising from succulent vegetables, and attended with excessive flatulence, this remedy is frequently productive of speedy relief.)

PULSATILLA, as has already been stated, is of much service in alternation with *Antim. c.* or with *Ipecac.* in recent cases of deranged digestion; with eructations of ingesta,

tongue foul and covered with mucus ; chilliness and lowness of spirits ; when a *rash* has been thrown out in consequence of the derangement. It is, moreover almost specific when the disturbance has arisen from the effects of rich food, such as *pork* or pastry, or even tainted meat, or from the effects of *ices*, *cold fruits*, or *crude vegetables*, *acid wine*, &c., particularly when chilliness and depression of spirits accompany the other symptoms. *Arsenicum* is generally preferable to *Pulsatilla* when the derangement has been induced by eating an ice ; but their *alternate* employment is often attended with great advantage when *cold fruits* have given rise to the indisposition.

ARSENICUM : When there are acrid and bitter eructations with nausea and vomiting ; also dry tongue, excessive thirst, salt taste in the mouth, and burning or violent pressure in the stomach, with diarrhoea or colic, and griping in the hypogastrium,* particularly when arising from the effects of an *ice* which had been partaken of when warm, or from fruit, stale vegetables, or *acids*. It may, in many cases, be advantageously* followed by *Carbo vegetabilis*, which see.

NUX VOMICA is indicated by offensive or acrid eructations, constipation, and confused headache, particularly when arising from previous intoxication, or even slight over-indulgence in *wine* or *other* stimulants ; when possible, it should be taken the same night, as taken in the morning, although eventually relieving, it frequently causes temporary aggravation in *susceptible* persons. (In derangement of the stomach with heartburn, flatulence, more or less nausea and headache, &c., in consequence of a chill, or of indulging in mental or corporal exertion immediately after a meal, this remedy commonly affords speedy amelioration.)

ARNICA is a most useful medicine in deranged stomach, after, or previously to, the employment of *Antim.* or *Puls.*, when eructations resembling rotten eggs form the principal signs of disordered stomach.

ACONITE : When the affection owes its origin to partaking of sour beer, vinegar, or other acids, particularly when we find oppressive pain in the stomach, great heat in

* The lower part of the belly.

the head, anxiety, restlessness, full quick pulse, nausea, or actual vomiting of mucus.

When a fit of passion has produced an attack of indigestion, *Chamomilla* rarely fails to relieve. *Bryonia* is, however, to be preferred when chilliness and shivering accompany the symptoms of gastric derangement. (See MENTAL EMOTIONS.)

CARBO VEGETABILIS, although last mentioned, is not one of the least valuable remedies in this affection, and is often found particularly useful after *Pulsatilla*, *Arsenicum*, or *Nux vomica*, in removing any symptoms that may remain; it is, moreover, particularly useful where great susceptibility to the influence of the atmosphere, particularly to cold, exists at the same time; or in sufferings arising from abuse of *wine*, *ices*, or salted meat, etc. (See SCORBUTUS.) Further, in derangement of the stomach arising from having partaken of game or fish which has been too long kept, or meat that has been recooked whilst in a state of fermentation, which is liable to occur in warm weather; in the latter instances, *Carbo v.* is to be preferred to any other medicine, and will rarely fail to afford relief;* but if any disagreeable symptoms remain, *Cinchona* may be administered in a little water; and followed, if required, by *Pulsatilla*.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDIES. In slight cases, a single dose, consisting of three or four globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, will be sufficient to restore the equilibrium; but in those of a severer description, it will commonly be requisite to dissolve six or eight globules in two tablespoonfuls of water, and give a dessert-spoonful of the solution every three to four hours, until the symptoms begin to yield, when the intervals between the doses must be lengthened, or the medicine discontinued. The alternate administration, when called for, has already been alluded to.

DIET. A stomach which has been but slightly over-

* A small quantity of finely-powdered charcoal, in a little good French brandy, will be found an equally efficacious mode of administering this remedy as a corrective against derangement of the stomach arising from having partaken of tainted meat or fish.

taxed, will often recover its tone from a few 'hours' abstinence from food alone; in cases attended with greater disturbance of the system, it will be necessary, in addition to giving appropriate medicine, to enjoin a light diet, even for a few days after the removal of the symptoms.

Flatulency.

(*Flatulentia, Flatus, Tympanitis intestinalis.*)

This affection, together with the sufferings it entails, is generally found in individuals of weak digestion, and many also suffer from it immediately on taking cold; it is also, as well known, a common result of errors in diet, and the too frequent indulgence in vegetables and fruits. In corpulent individuals the sufferings arising from this complaint, such as difficulty of breathing, palpitation of the heart, trembling of the limbs, confusion of the head, and swelling of the face, especially in hypochondriacal subjects, are most distressing. However, with proper attention to regimen, and suitable medical treatment, it is rarely very difficult to remove.

As an accompaniment of deranged digestion, it has already been noticed under DYSPEPSIA.

The most useful preservatives against the complaint are avoiding cold, exposure in cold damp weather, very cold drinks, or distending the stomach with a large quantity of warm fluid, particularly strong tea or coffee; each patient should also study his own digestion, and carefully refrain from partaking of any species of aliment which experience has found liable to produce flatulency. Sedentary habits, also, should be avoided, and a proper portion of the day devoted to exercise in the open air.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of this affection, the following medicines have been most frequently called for: *Cinchona, Nux vomica, Pulsatilla, Carbo vegetabilis, Colchicum, Belladonna, Colocynth, and Sulphur.* Of these *Nux vomica* and *Pulsatilla* are most frequently required.

CINCHONA. When the affection can be traced to tea or warm drinks, an hour or two after a hearty meal, by which

the process of digestion has been interrupted, or to debility, loss of humours from venesection, or the continued use of purgatives, or to deranged digestion arising from flatulent food, with painful tension and *distension of the abdomen*, or when, on the occasional expulsion of flatus, a sensation of tension is felt in the umbilical region ; or, finally, where coldness or shuddering is experienced after drinking.

NUX VOMICA. In cases where the flatulence is attended with sensation of pressure at the pit of the stomach, causing dyspnœa* and a feeling as if the clothes around the waist were too tight, or a sensation of pressure as from a stone, particularly when the affection arises from an habitual use of coffee, or sedentary habits, or when it comes on after drinking. (*Arsenicum* is often effectual when *Cinchona* or *Nux* give only temporary relief.)

PULSATILLA, when the affection has arisen from having eaten of rich or greasy food, after which a copious draught of water has been drunk, and the abdomen is swollen, with a pain as from a bruise, and borborygmus. *Carbo vegetabilis* is one of the most important remedies after the foregoing in chronic cases, particularly when the inconvenience is prone to arise after partaking of the smallest morsel of food.

COLCHICUM, when, from a considerable accumulation of wind, the abdomen is extremely distended, or, as it might be expressed, inflated, and sounds *like a drum on being struck with the hand*—without any marked pain, but with heat and difficulty of respiration. This remedy is generally peculiarly efficacious when the derangement is attributable to vegetable food ; or to the effects of exposure to a cold, damp atmosphere.

BELLADONNA. In cases of flatulent obstruction, in which the transverse section of the colon† is the particular seat of the accumulated flatus, and becomes protruded like a pad, this remedy should be administered ; it may be followed by *Colocynth* when the relief obtained is only temporary, or when, from the manner in which the patient traces the course of his uncomfortable feelings, there is every reason

* Difficulty of breathing.

† The greater portion of the large intestine is so called.

to conclude that the flatulent distension and obstruction occupy the entire extent of the colon.

When the flatulence occurs very frequently, in fact, where a marked predisposition to it exists, *Sulphur* is one of the most useful remedies. (See also *DYSPEPSIA* and *COLIC*.)

Heartburn, Black-water, Water-brash, Pyrosis.

This is not an affection of the organ whose name it bears, but a painful or uneasy sensation of *heat* or *acrimony* about the pit of the stomach, sometimes extending upwards. It is frequently accompanied with anxiety, nausea, and vomiting; or a violent gnawing spasmodic pain in the region of the stomach, from which the patient experiences no relief, until he succeeds in ejecting a quantity of limpid fluid. The remedies required for the treatment of the disorder are the same as those mentioned under *Dyspepsia*, *Flatulence*, and *Spasm of the Stomach*, according to the symptoms: of which *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sulphur*, *Acid. sulphuricum*, *Carbo v.*, *Cinchona*, or *Calcarea*, will be found the most appropriate in ordinary cases. (See the aforesaid derangements for particular indications.)

Vomiting.

This may proceed from a variety of causes, and must therefore be prescribed for in accordance therewith.

When it arises from excess in eating or drinking, *Antimonium*, *Pulsatilla*, *Ipecacuanha*, and *Nux v.*, are the most useful remedies. See *DERANGEMENT OF STOMACH*. When from foulness of stomach, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, &c. See *DYSPEPSIA* and *DERANGEMENT OF STOMACH*. When from injuries of the head, *Arnica*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*. See *WOUNDS AND INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN*. When from stoppage of an accustomed discharge, as open piles, *Nux v.* and *Sulphur*. See also *MORAL EMOTIONS*, *INVERMINA*, *COLIC*, *INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER*, all of which may prove the origin of the affection in particular instances.

In ordinary cases, when there is uncertainty as to the cause of the vomiting, it should be promoted by copious

draughts of tepid water when homœopathic medicines are not at hand. But as the effect of the medicines is equally efficacious, and it is a much more agreeable mode of giving relief, particularly to children, by such means, they should invariably be preferred, when there is, at all events, no reason whatever for concluding that the derangement does not arise from the introduction of poison into the stomach. The medicaments which may generally be resorted to with most benefit are, *Antimonium c.*, *Ipecacuanha*, and *Arsenicum*. Of these, *Antimonium* may be preferred when the tongue is covered with a white or yellow fur, *Ipecacuanha* when it is clean, *Arsenicum* when the vomiting is violent and scanty.

Dose. Six globules, of the remedy selected, in three dessert-spoonfuls, a dessert-spoonful every hour, or only every three or four hours according to the severity of the symptoms.

When vomiting proceeds from weakness or debility of stomach (*irritable stomach*), *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, *Cocculus*, *Arsenicum*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*. *Pulsatilla*, two globules, morning and evening, in a dessert-spoonful of water, for four days, is commonly of great service when the stomach is so delicate and irritable that it is only capable of retaining the smallest possible quantity of food at a time; a transgression being invariably followed by vomiting, attended with severe spasms, or vomiting of viscid phlegm, giddiness, diarrhoea, and even fainting. When *Pulsatilla* produces but partial relief, *Cocculus* may be administered. If *Cocculus* fail to relieve, *Bryonia*, and then *Nux v.*, may be given, followed in turn, if required, by *Cinchona* and *Ferrum*. *Sulphur* and *Calcarea* may wind up the cure in all obstinate cases, and *Arsenicum* and *Hyoscyamus* may be given as intercurrent remedies when the vomiting is excessively violent.

ADMINISTRATION OF THESE REMEDIES. Two globules, morning and evening, in a dessert-spoonful of water, for four consecutive days. An interval of four to eight days to be allowed between the different remedies.

In cases of vomiting, which come on either periodically or in consequence of errors in diet, exposure to cold, &c.,

and in which the matter ejected consists chiefly or entirely of bile (*bilious vomiting*, *bilious attacks*), accompanied by *headache*, brownish yellow tongue, bitter or nauseous taste, sometimes pain in the right side and between the shoulders, disgust at the very thought of food,—*Nux v.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Cinchona*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Arsenicum*, *Veratrum*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*. In a large number of cases, *Nux v.* is the most appropriate remedy, but particularly those which are liable to be brought on by sedentary habits, severe mental application, or by mental annoyance, also when errors in diet (especially as regards vinous or spirituous liquors) invariably bring on an attack. The *symptoms* which call for *Nux v.* are closely analogous to those above described. A confined state of the bowels is another indication for its employment.

Dose. Three globules, at first every two, then every four hours, as the vomiting, &c. subsides.

PULSATILLA is called for by a nearly similar train of symptoms, but is generally more efficacious when the bowels are more or less relaxed, and is better adapted to persons of mild or sensitive dispositions, whereas *Nux v.* is preferable for those of quick, irascible temper, or who are subject to great depression of spirits, attended with aversion to mental or physical exertion.

Dose. Same as *Nux v.*

When either of these fail to afford much relief, *Mercurius* is often of service. This remedy is moreover called for when there is a greater tendency to nausea or vomiting, and the headache consists of a distressing feeling of fulness, with tension, as if the head were tightly bound.

Dose. Six globules in three dessert-spoonfuls of water, one every three hours.

IPECACUANHA generally forms a useful remedy when bilious vomiting is apt to be excited by exposure to cold. It is frequently serviceable in other cases, when there is much nausea, with paroxysms of free and copious vomiting, and pain in the entire head, as if it had been severely bruised.

Dose. Same as *Nux v.*

ARSENICUM may follow, if the sickness and retching continue to a distressing degree; or it may be selected in pre-

SULPHUR. Frequently an indispensable remedy in chronic cases, attended with heartburn; aggravation of the pains after a meal; constipation, hemorrhoids.

CALCAREA. In obstinate cases, occurring in individuals who are habitually addicted to the abuse of wine or ardent spirits, *Calcarea* will generally be found of great service, especially after the previous employment of *Nux v.*, *Lachesis*, and *Sulphur*. It is further a valuable remedy in the cases of plethoric females subject to nasal hemorrhage,* or to excessively copious menstruation;† and is *generally* indicated when the paroxysms of pain come on usually at night, or *after a meal*—in which latter instance vomiting sometimes results, or nausea and acidity, with painful sensibility on pressure at the epigastric region. Constipation, hemorrhoids,‡ or chronic looseness of the bowels are additional general indications for the employment of this remedy.

These are the principal remedies to be employed against the ordinary cases of Cardialgia; but in some of the more inveterate and complicated cases, other remedies are called for which require the skill and experience of a competent practitioner to select and apply with any success.§ The application of warm fomentations over the seat of the pain are sometimes very soothing.

The diet ought to be extremely simple, and easy of digestion; and everything which is known by experience to bring an attack should be eschewed. Fat, oil, butter, cheese, etc., are often hurtful, and should therefore be avoided. (See also DYSPEPSIA.)

Derangement of the Stomach, Eructations, &c.

Under this head we intend treating of a disorder which may arise in individuals of a generally unimpaired digestion.

The ordinary causes of this derangement are: hurried, imperfect mastication; overloading the stomach; fat, greasy, indigestible or tainted food, flatulent vegetables,

* Discharge of blood.

† Monthly discharge.

‡ Piles.

§ Further particulars, however, may be obtained by consulting the 'Elements of Homœopathic Practice,' or 'Homœopathic Domestic Medicine,' by the Author.

not to torment the patient by coaxing him to take something. As soon as the appetite returns, a cup of weak tea, with some cold toast, may be taken.

Constipation, Costiveness, Obstipation.

(Obstipatio, Constipatio, Obstructio Alvi.)

This complaint is generally sympathetic with some other derangement of the organism, and, consequently, in our treatment of different diseases, we have had frequent occasion to allude to it. One of the leading causes of aggravation and excessive obstinacy in the *Constipation*, most closely approaching to an idiopathic form, is the practice of flying to aperient medicines on the slightest appearance of costiveness, under the absurd idea that *keeping the bowels open* is a species of panacea against disease of every description. Many mothers are so possessed with this idea, that they continually administer physic to their children, without the slightest apparent call for it, and thus lay the foundation of dyspepsia and other visceral derangements in after-life. Many a slight case of costiveness, which, if left to Nature, would have disappeared of itself, leaving no ill consequences, has, by an ill-judged administration of aperients, been converted into obstinate *Constipation*, embittering existence, and predisposing the constitution to a variety of diseases in after-life. To prevent misconception upon this point, it should be clearly understood, that we by no means undervalue a regular state of the bowels, but, that when costiveness shows itself, we happily possess remedies calculated to restore the general balance of the system; and, in obstinate cases, do not content ourselves with simply alleviating the symptoms, but mainly direct our attention to the permanent removal of the affection.

Many of the principal causes of this disorder, besides that mentioned, are the same as those particularized under *INDIGESTION* or *DYSPEPSIA*.

TREATMENT. There are some cases, in which from constitutional peculiarity, the bowels only act every three or

four days, every week, and even only every fortnight, without being productive of the slightest inconvenience. In such instances it is unnecessary to offer any interference, so long at least as the general health does not appear to suffer. Again, in trivial cases of comparatively recent origin, but where the bowels have formerly been regularly relieved once a day, it will be found sufficient to pay proper attention to diet, to avoid too dry or indigestible food, to masticate properly, to partake of meat only once a day, and to take sufficient exercise in the open air.* Should this course not have the desired effect, we must choose one or more of the following remedies: namely, *Nux v.*, *Opium*, *Alumina*, *Bryonia*, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Platina*, *Natrum muriaticum*, *Plumbum metallicum et carbonicum*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea c.*, *Lachesis*, *Veratrum*, *Lycopodium*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, *Zincum*. Amongst these, in a large number of cases, *Nux vomica*, *Opium*, *Bryonia*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, and *Lycopodium* are the most important remedies, but the others must be selected in preference when indicated by the symptoms given.

NUX VOMICA. This remedy is particularly useful when constipation results from too heavy a meal, indigestible food, and stimulating liquids; or when the confined state of the bowels has resulted from prolonged diarrhœa, or frequent purgings. In the latter instances *Opium* may often be advantageously alternated with *Nux v.* In chronic cases arising from long-continued indulgence in vinous, fermented, or spirituous drinks, or coffee, or from sedentary habits or excessive study, *Nux* is one of the most effectual medicaments. It is peculiarly adapted to persons of irascible and lively temper, with *determination of blood to the head, and headache*, unfitness for exercise, disturbed sleep, and a feeling of general oppression or heaviness; frequent and ineffectual efforts to relieve the bowels, attended with sensation of stricture, and sometimes frequent painful and difficult emission of urine. It is, further, as remarked under **DYSPEPSIA**, particularly indicated for individuals subject to hemorrhoids.†

* See also the concluding remarks of this chapter.

† Pills.

Dose. Three globules, taken in a little water, towards evening. In chronic cases, in six teaspoonfuls of water, one each night at bedtime, or repeated every four to eight days.*

OPIUM is chiefly to be selected in recent cases, when constipation is not habitual; but is also, like *Nux v.* and other remedies, serviceable in cases of a more chronic character, occurring in vigorous, plethoric, well-nourished subjects, and arising from inactivity in the intestinal canal, or from *sedentary habits*. In *old people*, it is generally more useful than *Bryonia* and *Lachesis*, when diarrhoea alternates with the constipation, although these must be borne in mind and administered when called for by the nature of the symptoms. The more immediate indications for *Opium* are: inclination but want of power to relieve the bowels, with a feeling of constriction in the outlet; pulsation and sense of weight in the abdomen, dull, heavy pain in the stomach, parched mouth, and want of appetite, *determination of blood to the head*, with redness of the face, and headache.

Dose. Two globules, in a little water, repeated in twelve hours if no benefit result.

ALUMINA. Constipation, from torpidity of the lower intestine; or fæces hard, dry, broken, evacuated with considerable exertion of the abdominal muscles and forcing, and sometimes streaked with blood; constipation from *traveling*. (See also OPIUM and PLATINA.)

Dose. Same as *Nux v.*

BRYONIA is especially useful in constipation occurring in *warm weather*, and in persons of dark complexion and an irritable or obstinate disposition, with a tendency to be easily chilled and subject to rheumatism; it is further indicated when constipation arises from *disordered stomach*, and is attended with *determination of blood to the head, and headache*.

Dose. Two globules, in a little water, repeated in twenty-four hours, even if partial relief ensue. In chronic cases, two globules may be taken daily, for a week or so, until benefit result, or a change ensue which may render necessary the selection of another remedy, appropriate to the modified symptoms.

* Vide note, p. 3.

PULSATILLA has nearly the same indications as *Nux vomica*, but is better indicated than that remedy, if the individual who is affected with constipation is of a mild phlegmatic disposition. In recent cases, it is particularly indicated when the obstruction has arisen from indigestion brought about by rich or greasy food, and when it is accompanied with moroseness and shivering.

Dose. Three globules, in the same manner as *Nux v.*, except that it may be taken at any time of the day.

PLATINA is a useful remedy when constipation has been brought about by travelling, when *Opium* has failed, or especially when the act of expulsion is attended with straining.

Dose. Three globules, in the same manner as *Pulsatilla*.

PLUMBUM METALLICUM, OR CARBONICUM. Obstinate constipation, with ineffectual efforts; painful retraction and constriction of the anus; or evacuation of tenacious, hard, bullet-shaped fæces.

NATRUM MURIATICUM. This remedy will sometimes be found efficacious when many others have failed to relieve, particularly in chronic and extremely obstinate cases.

Dose. Same as *Nux vomica*, or in chronic cases, four globules may be given in a teaspoonful of water every four or five days, until relief is obtained, or another remedy called for by an alteration in the symptoms.

SULPHUR is one of the best remedies in the relief of *habitual constipation*, particularly when hemorrhoids* are present, or a disposition to them exists; or frequent inclination to go to stool, but without the desired result.

Dose. Six globules in six dessert-spoonfuls of water, one to be taken morning and evening until finished; or in the same manner as described under *Natrum muraticum*.

VERATRUM. Constipation, chiefly from inactivity of the lower intestine, with heat and dryness of skin, determination of blood to the head, and lateral headache.

Dose. Same as *Sulphur*.

LACHESIS. In obstinate *constipation*, this medicine may be given with effect after *Nux v.* to those who habitually

* Piles.

take wine rather freely, or who experience flatulent distension after meals, and ineffectual efforts to eructate.

Dose. Same as *Nux vomica*.

SEPIA, may frequently be taken with advantage in *chronic constipation* after *Nux* and *Sulphur*; and is, moreover, particularly well adapted for females in whom there is an irregularity or obstruction of the menstrual flux; it is also indicated by constipation in individuals subject to rheumatism, as well by hard, conglomerate, bullet-shaped fæces.

LYCOPodium. *Chronic constipation* with ebullition and determination of blood to the head; *colic, flatulence, sense of weight in the lower part of the bowels.*

Dose. Same as *Sulphur*.

In obstinate and complicated forms of this affection, the treatment requires the experience of a competent practitioner. In all cases of inveterate or chronic nature, recourse may occasionally be had to an enema or lavement of tepid water, as a temporary mode of relief, until the medicine has effected the desired result. The drinking of a tumblerful, or more, of cold water, thrice a day, fasting, dashing cold water against the abdomen, and then applying brisk friction by means of a coarse towel, combined with early rising and daily exercise, (not violent or beyond the strength of the patient so as to cause suffering,) will be found useful auxiliaries in promoting a regular action of the bowels. The diet ought to be regulated according to the state of the primary digestive organs,* and highly seasoned food, or that which contains much fibrous or ligneous matter, such as radishes, cabbages, turnips, green fruits, &c., avoided.

Piles. (Hemorrhoids.)

Swellings varying in size from a pea to a grape, situate either within or at the exterior of the anus (internal or external piles), and consisting either of a congestion and enlargement of the veins of the parts, or of an effusion of blood into the cellular tissue† of the last intestine (the rectum), or a protrusion and distension of one or more of the inner folds of the said bowel.

* See *Dyspepsia*, rules for diet, in page 48.

† Filmy meshes which form connecting media throughout the body.

When a discharge of blood takes place from these tumors, periodically (commonly every four or six weeks) they are denominated *open* or *bleeding* piles. When they discharge no blood, and only swell to a greater or less extent, they receive the appellation of *blind* piles. They are not fatal of themselves, but are liable to become so from their sudden suppression and transmission of the blood to some of the more vital organs. The profuse flow of blood which takes place at pretty regular intervals from the open variety, although attended with mitigation of local pain, and diminished sensation of the fulness of the head, &c. which often accompanies the complaint, is nevertheless very generally productive of great debility, and other signs of serious constitutional disturbance.

The general symptoms which, usually, either prognosticate or accompany a *fit of the piles* are: pains in the back, sacrum, and bowels; sensation of itching, pricking, tickling, burning, or pressing at the rectum, sometimes extending to the adjacent parts, with, in general, constipation, and, not unfrequently, derangements of the urinary functions, determination of blood to the head or lungs.

The predisposing cause of the disease is a constitutional taint; whilst among the exciting causes are habitual coarseness, severe exertion on horseback, prolapsus,* use of drastic† medicines, stimulating diet, the use of vinous, alcoholic, and fermented drinks, or coffee, the suppression of long continued discharges, sedentary habits, sitting on a cold seat, or the damp ground, the pressure of the gravid womb, mental emotions, &c.

During the treatment of this affection it is of the utmost importance to attend strictly to the homœopathic rules for diet. *Strong or heating drinks*, such as *wines, coffee*, tea, and *stimulating* or *highly-seasoned food* of all kinds are particularly to be avoided. Sedentary habits and the use of soft cushions or chairs materially tend to aggravate the affection. The painful practice among surgeons of removing the hemorrhoidal excrescences by means of the knife or ligature is much to be deprecated; for, independent of the danger not unfrequently attending the operation, it may occasion

* Protrusion of the intestine.

† Violent purgatives.

serious consequences by transplacement of the congestion to some of the noble viscera;* in a great number of cases, moreover, it wholly fails, and the disease returns, sometimes even in an aggravated form.

TREATMENT. The medicines most used in this affection are, *Aconitum*, *Nux vomica*, *Sulphur*, *Lycopodium*, *Arsenicum*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Pulsatilla*, *Platina*, *Ignatia*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Colocynth*, also *Ipecacuanha*, *Calcarea*, and *Cinchona*.

Dose, as follows, except where some other mode is particularly specified: six globules, in six dessert-spoonfuls of water, giving one morning and evening until finished, and in ordinary cases allowing this administration to continue in action for a week or ten days.†

ACONITE, although not specific in its curative action, is sometimes required in the first place, when considerable inflammation and distressing pain exist. A few hours after *Aconite* has allayed the excessive pain and inflammation, another remedy must be selected in accordance with the symptoms remaining.

Dose, three globules, in six teaspoonfuls of water, one every six hours, until the inflammation abates; twenty-four to forty-eight hours after which, we may have recourse to one of the other remedies mentioned.

NUX VOMICA, as we have before had occasion to remark, is a most valuable remedy in this affection, and is equally efficacious against both descriptions of piles, particularly for individuals who lead a sedentary life, or who indulge in the use of coffee or stimulating liquids, and also for females during pregnancy—when the hemorrhoids are attended with shooting, burning, or itching pains; colic; shooting and jerking pain, or pain as if from bruises in the loins, rendering it difficult to rise or walk in an erect position; and when they are accompanied by constipation and sometimes painful and difficult urination, and other symptoms described under **INDIGESTION** or **DYSPEPSIA**.

SULPHUR may follow the administration of *Nux vomica*; and an alteration, at intervals of a week or ten days, of

* Organs such as the brain, etc.

† See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

these remedies, frequently effects a cure in cases of long standing.

ARSENICUM. Hemorrhoids accompanied by *burning* and *shooting* pains, heat, and agitation, sometimes with prostration of strength.

BELLADONNA. Bleeding piles, with an insufferable pain in the lower part of the sacral region, as if the back would break or be rent asunder; difficulty in voiding urine.

HEPAR SULPHURIS may follow *Belladonna*, should that medicine fail to, or only partially relieve these symptoms.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON. When the violent pain mentioned under *Belladonna* still continues severe, this medicament will be found efficacious, particularly if the pain be relieved by motion.

PULSATILLA. Discharge of blood and mucus during stool, and at other times, with painful smarting and sensation of excoriation in the hemorrhoids, pains in the back, pallid countenance, and disposition to fainting; difficulty in passing water.

CINCHONA, three globules, repeated after twelve hours, is valuable either as an immediate remedy to support the patient, when there has been much loss of blood, or afterwards against constant debility.

These are the most useful remedies to be employed in the treatment of simple cases of hemorrhoids; and, when judiciously selected, will be certain to afford the desired relief, provided the patient is careful to adhere strictly to the rules laid down in the introductory remarks upon this affection. In severe cases of long standing, the aid of a professional man is required.

DIET AND REGIMEN. The diet ought to be unstimulating, and strictly in accordance with the rules given at the commencement of this work. Daily exercise should be taken in the open air, and the patient must avoid standing with his back to the fire, or sitting on warm and soft chairs, sofas, &c.

*Protrusion of the Intestine.**(Prolapsus Ani.)*

By this term is understood the protrusion of a portion of the mucous membrane of the lower intestine; it is of much more frequent occurrence in children than adults, and takes place during *straining* when at stool, or when urinating. The reduction of the protruded portion of intestine is easily effected by gentle pressure with the thumb, or thumb and forefinger, which have previously been dipped in oil.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies for removing the tendency to this affection are: *Ignatia*, *Nux vomica*, *Mercurius*, and *Sulphur*.

Dose. The same as in hemorrhoids; in children under ten years of age, one or two globules, in the quantity of water stated.

IGNATIA is particularly efficacious in mild or sensitive temperaments, attended with constipation.

NUX VOMICA is indicated for persons of irritable or lively disposition, and addicted to high and stimulating diet, with a tendency to hemorrhoids and constipation.

MERCURIUS is particularly suited for children in whom the disease is attended with hardness and swelling of the abdomen,* and where the straining is excessive.

SULPHUR is one of the best remedies for the permanent removal of the disease.

Calcareæ, *Lycopodium*, and *Sepia* may be found necessary in some obstinate cases, after *Sulph*. When the complaint is of long standing, it is difficult to cure. An experienced homœopathic practitioner may, however, succeed in cases which have been considered curable by the knife alone.

* Belly.

Colic. (Enteralgia.)

SYMPTOMS. Griping, tearing, gnawing, or shooting pain in the bowels, chiefly confined to the region of the navel, generally attended with a painful distension of the abdomen,* with spasmodic contraction, and sometimes accompanied with vomiting and costiveness, or diarrhoea.

The general exciting causes of this complaint are: acid fruits and indigestible substances; cold from wet feet, drinking cold beverages when heated, constipation, worms, &c. It is frequently also a concomitant symptom of some other derangement, but occurs equally often as a primary disease. We shall here content ourselves with giving the symptoms under the medicines, without entering upon the different varieties of this affection. One of the distinctive characteristics between this malady and internal inflammation is the pain being somewhat relieved by pressure.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies are: *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Chamomilla*, *Belladonna*, *Cocculus*, *Colocynth*, and *Coffea*, &c.

Dose. Four globules dissolved in six dessert-spoonfuls of water, one to be taken every hour, or half hour, until relief is obtained, and afterwards a dose given every four or five days, to combat the disposition to this affection, when such exists.

NUX VOMICA is a valuable remedy in either flatulent or hemorrhoidal† colic, or colic arising from a chill, and is particularly indicated when there is a sensation of *fullness and tightness* at the upper part of the waist; deep-seated or cutting pains in the abdomen, with *acute and hard, pressire, and forcing-down* sensation, compelling the sufferer to bend double; violent cutting pains in the hypogastrium;‡ confused headache, with occasional loss of consciousness; respiration short and difficult; flatulence, aggravation of the pains on the slightest motion, generally disappearing when at rest; violent pains in the

* Belly.

† See Hemorrhoids or piles.

‡ Lower part of the belly.

loins, and sensation of internal heat and obstruction; *constipation*, coldness and numbness in the hands and feet during the paroxysm; at the monthly period in females, when we find weight or violent, deep-seated, aching pain in the abdomen, and aching in the sacral* region; dragging pains extending to the thigh; aching and creeping sensation in the same part when sitting; painful pressure towards the rectum.†

PULSATILLA is more useful in the affection occurring in females, either during the catamenia or at other times, when coming on periodically in the evening during cold, damp weather; also when a disagreeable *tightness and distension* of the abdomen and the upper part of the waist; pulsation in the pit of the stomach, *aggravation of the suffering when at rest or in the evening*, attended with *shivering, which increases* with the pains, and is mitigated by motion; severe bruising pains in the loins, especially when rising up, are present; further, when it has arisen from overloading the stomach, or from rich, greasy food, with inclination to vomit, *flatulence*, diarrhœa, paleness of the face, livid circle round the eyes, and headache; lastly, in hemorrhoidal colic, with fulness of the veins of the hands and forehead, restlessness, anxiety, and sleeplessness.

CHAMOMILLA. Bilious colic; colic in females during the menstrual flux.‡ The following are the principal indications: sensation as if the intestines were gathered into a ball, and as if the abdomen were empty, with *tearing and drawing* pains, attended with excessive anxiety and restlessness; *distension under the lower ribs and in the pit of the stomach*; incarcerated flatulency, sometimes nausea, *bitter vomiting*, followed by desire to relieve the bowels, and *bilious diarrhœa*; livid circles round the eyes, alternate paleness and redness of the face; the pains come on particularly at night, at other times early in the morning, or after a meal. This remedy, as before stated, is particularly adapted for children of irritable temperaments, and is extremely serviceable in all cases, in which a fit of *passion* has been the exciting cause of the sufferings. It

* The base of the spine.

† The last intestine.

‡ Monthly period.

is also useful when colic has arisen from cold in the feet, or checked perspiration. Although in most instances *Chamomilla* is of itself sufficient, it has been sometimes found useful to precede it by a dose of *Aconite*. (*Colocynth* is often useful after *Chamomilla*, when the latter has only produced partial relief.)

BELLADONNA. Flatulent colic, when there is *protrusion of the transverse section of the great intestine*, which becomes distended like a *pad*, attended with colic-like pain, doubling up of the body, relieved by pressure on the part; also severe bearing-down pains, aggravated by motion; at other times, there is a sensation as if the above swelling had been removed downwards, deep into the abdomen,* with feeling of bearing-down of the whole intestines; also in menstrual colic, with *spasmodic constrictions* in the abdomen, and a burning pain lower down or in the small of the back; pain in the lower part of the bowels, as if *a number of nails were holding the intestines*. The symptoms are also attended with a liquid or puriform species of diarrhœa, and swelling of the veins of the head; and the pains are sometimes so violent as almost to deprive the patient of reason.

COCCULUS is indicated (especially in *menstrual* or *flatulent colic*) when there are severe constrictive or spasmodic pains in the *lower part of the abdomen*; great flatulence, fulness, and distension of the entire abdomen, with nausea and difficulty of breathing; also when there is a sensation of emptiness, tearing and burning pains in the intestines, sometimes with squeezing, tearing and pulling pains, excessive anguish and nervous excitement, and constipation.

COLOCYNTH. In the majority of violent and obstinate cases, we find this a valuable remedy; it is indicated when the pains are excessively violent, and of a *constrictive* or *spasmodic* character, or resemble stabbing and *cutting, as if from knives*; sometimes there is a sensation of clawing and pinching, and tenderness of the abdomen, with a pain as from a blow; or *distension* of the abdomen; at other times a sense of emptiness is experienced, with cramps and

* Belly.

shivering, or tearing pains in the legs; during the continuance of the attack, we find excessive restlessness, agitation, and tossing about from the violence of the pain: when the pains come on, they continue without any apparent intermission; after their disappearance, a sensation of bruising remains, and the sufferer feels as if the intestines were held together by thin threads, likely to break from the slightest motion. Both this remedy and *Chamomilla* are particularly efficacious in the so-called bilious colic, being indicated by the diarrhoea and bilious vomiting attending it, and also in cases where passion has been the exciting cause. *Colocynth* is more particularly useful in the case of adults, or where the fit of anger is attended with indignation.

SULPHUR may follow either *Chamomilla* or *Colocynth* in cases of *bilious* colic, when only partial relief has been obtained; or, in *flatulent* colic, may be taken after *Nux v.*, *Carbo v.*, *Coccus*, or *Chamomilla*; and in hemorrhoidal colic,* after *Nux v.* or *Carbo v.*

COFFEA is valuable when we have to prescribe for colic with excessive pains, attended with great agitation, anxiety, and tossing about, grinding of the teeth, convulsions, suffocative attacks, oppressive despair, acidity, and coldness of the body and extremities. It is also useful in some kinds of menstrual colic, denoted by a sensation as if the abdomen were being rent asunder; or by fulness and pressure in the abdomen, and violent spasms, which extend to the chest. It is also indicated by cutting pains in the intestines, as if divided by a knife, and also by the pains present being so violent as almost to drive the patient to distraction, causing him to bend double, and draw up his limbs.

In cases of colic arising suddenly from indigestible food, a cup of black coffee, without milk or sugar, will frequently afford relief, by causing the stomach to free itself from the cause of annoyance; i. e. in patients who have not used that article as an ordinary beverage. For colic arising from worms, see WORMS. (See also COLD, DERANGEMENT OF STOMACH, FLATULENCE, and DIARRHŒA.)

* Colic from piles.

Looseness of the Bowels. (Diarrhœa.)

This affection is simply an increase of the peristaltic* action of the intestinal canal, and is so well known under its different forms, that I shall simply allude to the principal exciting causes, and then proceed to the treatment.

The principal causes are acid, indigestible food, a check of perspiration, sudden changes of temperature, the prolonged use of powerful purgatives, which, although still more frequently the cause of constipation, nevertheless, by producing irritation of the intestinal canal, also predispose to attacks of this derangement, worms, &c.

Sometimes diarrhœa is a salutary crisis, as remarked under Fevers; here again the homœopathic treatment assists nature, and, while it abridges the duration of the affection, —and thereby obviates future debility,—does not rashly check its course.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies in this affection are: *Dulcamara, Bryonia, Cinchona, Ferrum aceticum, Chamomilla, Rheum, Mercurius, Pulsatilla, Nux vomica, Ipecacuanha, Arsenicum, Antimonium crudum, Rhus toxicodendron, Opium, Sulphur, Calcarea, Acidum phosphoricum, Phosphorus, &c.*

Dose. In recent cases, six globules of the remedy may be dissolved in about an ounce of water, and a dessert-spoonful exhibited after each motion, until benefit results;—in the case of children, half the quantity, administered in teaspoonfuls. In chronic cases it will *generally* be sufficient to administer the dose night and morning, or only once a day, and sometimes even only once in four or five days, or longer, according to the effects produced.

DULCAMARA should be administered in diarrhœa occurring in summer from cold. Particular indications for its exhibition are the diarrhœa being attended with colic, or cutting pain, chiefly in the region of the navel; the evacuations being liquid, *slimy*, and *yellow* or *greenish*, generally coming on at night, and sometimes attended with nausea or even vomiting; want of appetite and great thirst;

* A term employed to designate the vermicular motion of the intestines by which they act upon and propel their contents.

paleness of the countenance, and lassitude. This medication is, moreover, often of more or less benefit in all cases of diarrhœa in which there are *no characteristic indications for the selection of any particular remedy*. When, in such instances, *Dulcamara* fails to effect any improvement, *Cuprum* should be administered.

BRYONIA should be given in cases of diarrhœa arising from the before-mentioned causes, and attended with many of the symptoms noted under *Dulcamara*, when that medicine has failed to afford more or less relief in some few hours, particularly if the looseness is liable to be aggravated after a meal, or after drinking, and the stools are passed almost involuntarily, and portions of undigested* food are perceptible in the motions; also when looseness is experienced after partaking of milk.† *In diarrhœa occurring during hot weather*, when we cannot trace the causes to any errors of diet, requiring other remedies, this medicine is further indicated and perceptible, especially so in the following instances: diarrhœa from checked perspiration after being overheated—*cold drinks*—a chill from remaining in any cold exposed situation, or in draughts—or from exposure to an easterly wind. When this affection has been produced by passion, particularly in individuals of what physiologists denominate a bilious temperament, *Bryonia* is, again, a most useful remedy. (*Chamomilla* is equally efficacious here, and deserves a preference in the case of children.) It may also be remarked, that the diarrhœa arising from drinking impure water when heated, has frequently been relieved by this medicine. (*Antimonium* is sometimes required to complete the cure, after the previous exhibition of *Bryonia*.)‡

CINCHONA. Looseness, in consequence of indigestion, particularly if occasioned by partaking of fruit, or flatulent food, such as vegetables; evacuations very profuse, and sometimes attended with but little pain; and when the discharge comes on immediately after *partaking of food, or especially during the night*, evacuations liquid and brownish,

* This symptom is covered by many other remedies, but especially by *Cinch.*, *Ferr.*, *Ar.*, *Lach.*, *Sulph.*, *Phosph.* The other indications must, therefore, regulate the selection.

† See *Sulphur*.

‡ In other cases, *Cinchona*, *Pulsatilla*, or *Arsenicum* are more appropriate.

and sometimes containing portions of *undigested* food ; it is in some instances further indicated, when considerable spasmodic or colic-like pain is present, with flatulence, want of appetite, thirst, and great weakness ; and is also valuable after improper treatment of this affection, when considerable debility remains.

FERRUM may be advantageously given in alternation with *Cinchona* at intervals of twelve hours, in *painless* diarrhœa, with evacuations partly composed of undigested food ;* or this remedy may be administered alone, when the diarrhœa is unattended with pain, and there are pains in the back and anus,† paleness of the face, weakness of the eyes, with great weakness of digestion.

CHAMOMILLA is a remedy, as already stated elsewhere, particularly useful in children, either at the time of teething, or, at a more advanced period, when the affection has been excited by checked perspiration ; it is, further, particularly indicated, when the evacuations are *watery, bilious, green, yellow, or slimy*, or of a fœtor resembling rotten eggs ; when there are—*fulness at the pit of the stomach*, severe colic or spasm, pain in the abdomen, distension and hardness of the abdomen, bitter taste in the mouth, foul tongue, thirst, want of appetite, *bilious vomiting* and flatulency (in infants), attended with restlessness and screaming, and drawing up of the limbs towards the stomach. *Sulphur* is frequently useful in completing the cure, when the pains have been removed by *Chamomilla*.

RHEUM, when the symptoms, in a great measure, resemble those of *Chamomilla*, but the pain is not so violent, and the evacuations have a *sour* smell ; paleness of the face is also an indication for this medicine. (See DIARRHŒA IN CHILDREN.)

MERCURIUS. When the diarrhœa arises from a *chill*, and the motions are copious, *watery, slimy*, frothy, bilious, or *greenish*, or streaked with blood, and cause a smarting or burning sensation on being evacuated ; also when there is painful *straining* before, during, and after evacuation, frequently followed by protrusion of the lower intestine ;

* See also *Arsen.*, *Merc.*, *Bryonia*, *Phosph.*, *Lachesis*.

† The termination of the last intestine.

severe cutting pains; moreover, nausea and eructation, *cold perspiration*, trembling or shivering, shuddering, great lassitude, and disposition to syncope;* diarrhœa with ingesta.†

PULSATILLA. One of the best remedies in *simple looseness*, or diarrhœa arising from *errors of diet*, such as indulgence in *acids, fruits*, or rich indigestible food, attended with foul tongue, and other *dyspeptic* symptoms. (See INDIGESTION.) Another remarkable indication for this remedy is one evacuation differing from another in colour.

IPECACUANHA. Looseness arising from indigestion, particularly if caused by imperfect mastication, attended with nausea and vomiting; paleness of the face, (see also *Arsen.*,) *weakness*, and desire to retain the recumbent posture (in the case of children). When *Ipecacuanha* does not appear to afford much relief, *Pulsatilla* ought to be had recourse to, in the space of from twelve to twenty-four hours after the last dose of *Ipecacuanha*; but when, in the case of children, the motions have a very sour smell, *Rheum* is to be preferred to *Pulsatilla*, from whatever cause the attack may have arisen.

COLOCYNTH. Diarrhœa with severe griping, and *pains in the limbs*.

ARSENICUM. Autumnal diarrhœa, or looseness arising from errors in diet, *acids, fruits, cold drinks, ices*, or from a *chill*, &c.; the characteristic symptoms for its employment are, *watery, slimy, greenish*, or *brownish, corrosive, burning evacuations*, with *violent colic, excessive thirst, emaciation, and great weakness*; and when the affection is more liable to come on at night, or after *eating or drinking*. (*Vide* the further indications for this important remedy, under BOWEL COMPLAINTS IN CHILDREN.)‡

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM is a good remedy in cases arising from *disordered stomach*, with white tongue, loss of appetite, eructations and nausea; also when the symptoms given under *Bryonia* (which see) continue after the administration of that medicine.

* Fainting.

† Portions of undigested food.

‡ When *Arsenicum* does not answer our expectations, *Veratrum* should be substituted; the latter remedy is, moreover, for the most part to be preferred, when the disease appears to have arisen from atmospheric causes.

OPIUM is efficacious in diarrhœa arising from *fright*, or from *cold*, and may be followed, if required, by *Dulcamara* in the latter case. For other indications, *vide* MENTAL EMOTIONS.

LACHESIS. Diarrhœa from acid drinks, or sour unripe fruits, with severe griping; diarrhœa with portions of undigested food in the evacuations; diarrhœa during damp weather.

SULPHUR is a most valuable remedy in diarrhœa, particularly during the night, occurring in strumous habits, or in very obstinate cases. In adults predisposed to hemorrhoids, or in children, when the diarrhœa is attended with excoriation and papular* eruptions, it is particularly efficacious; also in cases where the slightest cold brings on a relapse or an attack; or when *milk* disagrees, and causes a looseness. (In the latter case it is often useful after *Bryonia*.)

CALCAREA may be had recourse to after *Sulphur*, if needful.

PHOSPHORUS. In *chronic, painless diarrhœa*, with gradual prostration of strength; stools containing particles of undigested aliments.

Lastly, when diarrhœa has been produced by the abuse of medicinal agents in allopathic practice, the following are the most serviceable: *Hepar s.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *China*, or *Carbo*, when from the abuse of MERCURIAL PREPARATIONS. *Puls.*, or *Rheum*, when from the employment of *Magnesia*. And *Puls.*, *Cham.*, *Merc.*; or *Coloc.*, and *Nux v.*, when from *Rhubarb*.

DIET. Acids, or acidulous wines, beer, coffee, strong tea, and fruits, whether raw or cooked, should be carefully avoided. Solid food is likewise proscribed, as tending to keep up the intestinal irritation; and gruel, fresh milk, broths, and light mucilaginous food substituted. (See DIARRHœA IN CHILDREN.)

In protracted cases, attended with debility, but no symptoms of inflammation or ulceration, generous, easily digestible food, and sometimes a little wine, or wine and water, must not be withheld.

* Pimples.

Cholera.

By the term Cholera Morbus was formerly understood a disease attended with nausea, griping, purging, and vomiting, generally prevalent towards our summer months, and at the season when fruit abounds. But it has now become a generic term, under which are included two varieties—the Cholera Morbus, properly so called, and the Asiatic Cholera.

SYMPTOMS. The first named, sometimes called the Sporadic Cholera, generally commences with a sudden feeling of nausea and griping, followed by purging and vomiting; in severe cases, accompanied with coldness of the body, particularly the extremities, anxious and hurried breathings, excessive thirst, a feeling of cramping in the legs, sometimes in the arms, with spasmodic contractions of the abdominal muscles, shrinking of the features, and a hollow expression about the eyes; pulse weak, sometimes scarcely perceptible; thin, watery, and fetid, or bilious evacuations, sometimes with dark bilious vomiting, anxiety, and tenesmus.*

CAUSES. The most frequent are worms, gall-stones, unwholesome indigestible food; fruits, or crude vegetables, alterations in temperature, moist or marshy situations, damp weather, wet feet, suppressed perspiration from sudden exposure to cold, cold drinks when overheated, dentition, or parturition.

The success which attended the homœopathic treatment of Cholera, even in its most virulent forms, when it last overran Europe, has deservedly tended much to enhance the merited confidence of the public in the science. Now that we are again threatened with an invasion of the scourge, it were ardently to be wished that professional men of the old persuasion would, in place of persevering with their own futile measures, put those of the new school to the test. Although the disease is one which is, properly speaking,

* Straining; painful, constant and urgent inclination to go to stool, with emission only of small quantities of slime.

beyond the sphere of domestic treatment, nevertheless, from the present comparative paucity of homœopathic practitioners, we purpose giving in detail a description of the symptoms which call for the different remedies which have been employed with such happy results when timely resorted to.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of Cholera, in its sporadic form, (i. e. when the disease arises from occasional causes, such as cold, fatigue, &c.) the following remedies will be found the most efficacious: *Chamomilla*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Veratrum album*, *Arsenicum album*, *Cinchona*, and *Pulsatilla*.

CHAMOMILLA is often of great utility in the *premonitory stage*, particularly when the complaint has been excited by a *chill*, or when a *fit of passion* has given rise to it, in which latter case indeed this remedy is almost specific (see also **COLOCYNTH**.)

The following are the symptoms, which particularly indicate its employment: acute colic-like pains, or heavy *pressure* in the region of the navel, sometimes extending to the heart, with excessive anguish; *bilious* diarrhoea, cramps in the calves of the legs; tongue coated yellow, and sometimes vomiting of acid matter. **PULSATILLA** is preferable to *Chamomilla*, when the attack has been brought on by partaking of rich indigestible food, and when the stools are more of a mucous* character. **COLOCYNTH** again, is more appropriate in some cases arising from a moral cause, more especially a fit of anger or mortification, attended with indignation.

Dose.† Six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every two to six hours, according to the severity of the symptoms; lengthening the intervals as soon as improvement sets in.

IPECACUANHA may be administered after the above, should the attacks of *vomiting* become more prominent; or it may be selected from the *commencement*, should *vomiting predominate*, or at least assume as marked a character in the complaint as the diarrhoea. Other indica-

* Slimy.

† See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

tions are—sensation of weakness, (or of internal sinking), coldness in the face and limbs, sense of shivering in the abdomen (belly); slight cramps in the calves of the legs, and in the fingers and toes. (*Nux v.* has been found of great value after *Ipecac.*, when the vomiting yielded to the employment of that remedy, but symptoms of spasm of the stomach remained, such as weight and constriction in the epigastric* region, also when anxiety, pain in the abdominal viscera,† frequent small evacuations, and tenesmus, frontal headache and shuddering, with predominating internal chills yet remaining.

Dose. Same as CHAMOMILLA.

VERATRUM ALBUM. Should the disease increase, notwithstanding the administration of the preceding remedy, and assume the following characteristics: *violent vomiting with severe diarrhœa, excessive weakness, and cramps in the calves of the legs, &c.*, eyes hollow or sunken, countenance pale, and expressive of *acute suffering and intense anguish*; coldness of the breath and tongue; *excruciating pain in the region of the navel*, tenderness of the abdomen when touched; dragging pains and cramps in the fingers, shrivelled appearance of the skin on the palms of the hands. This is also one of the best remedies in both varieties of this disease.

Dose. Twelve globules may be added to an ounce of water, and a dessert-spoonful of the solution given every half-hour, one, or two hours, according to the severity of the symptoms. The intervals between the doses may be even less than those named if the case is very urgent and the reaction slow; but as soon as melioration becomes clearly manifest, the intervals must be lengthened.

ARSENICUM is useful, when this malady assumes a severe character from the beginning, but is more particularly indicated, when the disease is attended with *rapid prostration of strength, insatiable thirst*, excessive anxiety, loss of articulation, with fear of approaching death, *burning sensation* in the region of the stomach, almost constant discharge from the bowels, or *renewal* of the discharge, as

* The region of the stomach.

† The bowels.

often as the desire for drink is gratified; suppression of urine or scanty micturition,* followed by a burning sensation; *violent and painful vomiting, tongue and lips dry, cracked and blueish, or black*; hollow cheeks, pointed nose; pulse almost imperceptible, or *small, weak, intermittent*, and trembling; severe spasms in the fingers and toes; *clammy perspiration*.

Dose. Same as VERATRUM.

CINCHONA is chiefly most useful against the weakness which remains after cholera, but is also serviceable, occasionally, during the course of the disease, particularly when there are vomiting of ingesta, and frequent watery and brownish evacuations, containing particles of undigested food; also when there is oppression at the chest, with eructations, which afford temporary relief; severe pressure in the abdomen, especially after partaking of the smallest portion of food; great exhaustion, sometimes amounting to fainting. This remedy is very often required, when the disease has been excited by indigestible substances, such as unripe fruit, &c., or by inhabiting a marshy situation; but *Arsenicum* is preferable when the attack is severe.†

Dose. Three globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, repeated every four, six, or twelve hours, according to circumstances, until melioration results.

ASIATIC CHOLERA. MALIGNANT CHOLERA. EPIDEMIC CHOLERA. *Cholera asiatica, epidemica, spasmodica*. This disease generally commences with giddiness, headache and singing in the ears, a sensation of flatulence in the stomach (rumbling of wind), or griping pains, rapid loss of strength, and a feeling of weight and oppression in the region of the heart.

In some, though not all cases of Asiatic Cholera, we find the lips, nails, and sometimes the whole skin, of a blue colour, but, in almost every instance, the frame loses its power of generating heat, the pulse and pulsation of the heart are almost unfelt, and the circulation of the blood becomes stagnant.

* Discharge of urine.

† See the indications given under *Ars.*, p. 92.

Patients, who have escaped through the second stage, are frequently carried off by a typhoid fever in the third.

We now proceed to mention the remedies, which have been successfully prescribed by those homœopathists who have treated the disease in all its forms.

When the premonitory symptoms of this disease, as above noted, exhibit themselves, or when the following symptoms have supervened: rigidity of the limbs, blueness and icy coldness of the face and hands, and diminished temperature of the whole body, burning heat in the throat and region of the stomach, cramps in the calves of the legs, &c.; excessive anguish and suffocating oppression—the complete development of the malady is *frequently prevented*, by the administration of the SATURATED SOLUTION OF CAMPHOR, one part of camphor to twenty of spirits of wine, or, as some prefer it, one drachm of camphor to six or eight drachms of strong spirit.* The more promptly the camphor mixture is had recourse to, after the first seizure, the more certain will be its effect. Indeed few cases have been known to terminate fatally where it was given within the first hour.

Dose. One or two drops of the above, every five minutes, in a teaspoonful of cold water (iced if possible), until a cessation or amelioration of the symptoms takes place, when the intervals between the doses may be lengthened at first to every two, and then to every four or six hours.

In many cases also, we may succeed in checking the disease at its commencement, by the remedies already mentioned under Sporadic Cholera. But when Cholera sets in in its worst and characteristic form, with sudden and violent fits of VOMITING and PURGING, excruciating gripes, severe cramps in the calves of the legs, &c., coldness of the body, and excessive weakness, we should have immediate recourse to VERATRUM, a remedy which all who have had an opportunity of trying have eulogized.

* The first named, or weaker preparation may be preferred in the case of children. Camphor being a very volatile substance, the mixture ought to be kept in phials such as are used for containing ether.

Dose. A few globules (six to twelve) in a dessert-spoonful of water, every hour, every half-hour, or even every quarter of an hour, according to the severity of the symptoms: but should no improvement ~~set in~~ after several doses, and the cramps *change to spasms and convulsions*, with spasmodic constriction of the chest, which obstructs respiration,—CUPRUM must be had recourse to, in the manner prescribed for *Veratrum*: and if *Cuprum* be productive of only partial melioration, *Veratrum* may be administered in alternation with it. When symptoms of lock-jaw and tetanus* supervene, *Camphora* has been recommended as preferable to *Cuprum*. ARSENICUM should be selected in preference to, or given alternately with, *Veratrum*, when an intense *burning sensation* is experienced in the stomach and bowels, with *extreme prostration of strength*, great thirst, &c. (Vide the indications for both these remedies, page 92.)

CARBO VEGETABILIS, may often be given with advantage when the patient is reduced to the last extremity, animation being all but completely suspended, and the pulse *scarcely perceptible*; or when, on the cessation of vomiting, diarrhœa, and cramps or convulsions, congestion to the head and chest ensues, with oppressed breathing, coldness of the breath, redness or lividity of the face (which is covered with clammy sweat), and lethargy. It has been found useful in some instances to give a dose or two of *Acid. hydrocyanicum*, about an hour before the employment of *Carbo v.* Should the pulse become stronger under the action of *Carbo v.*, but the pain, vomiting, cramps, &c., return, *Veratrum* must again be had recourse to. (*Carbo v.*, like *Cicuta*, and perhaps *Stramon.*, is, properly speaking, not so appropriate during the disease itself, as against the sequelæ,† especially those of a nervous type.)

IPECACUANHA and NUX v. have been found efficacious before or after *Veratrum*, or any of the other medicaments, when the symptoms assumed the character mentioned at pages 91, 92. (The Russian homœopathic practitioners found *Ipecac.* of peculiar efficacy.)

* General spasms.

† After effects.

PHOSPHORUS (followed by ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM, should *great clamminess* of the *tongue supervene*) was found very useful in cases of *diarrhœa*, which are so liable to occur during the prevalence of cholera, and which, if neglected, are but too prone to pass on rapidly to confirmed cholera. (*Camphora*, *Secale corn.*, and *Mercurius* may also be called for in *cholérine*.* The Russian practitioners found *Mercurius* often useful in cholera proper.)

Dose. A few globules every four or six hours.†

PHOSPHORUS is also useful in the event of congestion in the chest, with oppressed and laborious breathing, during the course of the disease; and is moreover one of the most serviceable remedies against the obstinate *diarrhœa*, which sometimes remains after an attack.

CICUTA VIROSA is an appropriate remedy, when there are spasms in the muscles of the chest, continuous vomiting, and little *diarrhœa*; when the eyes are turned upwards, and the patient is in a soporific state. It is particularly in neglected cases, and consequently more in the sequelæ of cholera, than in the disease itself, that this remedy is more generally indicated. *Stramonium* may likewise be useful in similar cases.

SECALE CORNUTUM is very useful in cases of *colourless diarrhœa*, with pains in the extremities remaining on the cessation of the vomiting, but is also valuable after *Veratrum* and *Cuprum*, when the *cramps* or *convulsions* do not yield to these remedies. *Cinchona* is useful against the general debility, and *Sulphur*, like *Phosphorus*, is one of the most important remedies against irritation or weakness in the alimentary canal, characterised by frequent attacks of or nearly continual *looseness* occurring after cholera.

In conclusion, it may be added, that a few doses of CANTHARIDES will be found useful, when there is great irritation and pain in the bladder; *Rhus*, *Bryonia*, *Acid. phosphor.*, *Bella.*, *Hyoscy.*, *Stram.*, *Carb. v.*, *Op.*, when TYPHUS FEVER results; *Belladonna* (followed, if required, by *Opium* and *Lachesis*), when there is CONGESTION OF

* See page 96.

† Vide note page 3.

THE BRAIN; *Aconite*, *Phosphorus*, *Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, &c., in addition to *Phosphorus*, should CONGESTION TO THE CHEST supervene, and *Aconite*, followed by *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, or *Mercurius*, &c., when the stomach and intestines become the seat of congestion—but these are sequels which require professional aid.

The foregoing, then, are the principal remedies employed by homœopaths in cholera, and when the treatment is had recourse to from the commencement, the disease generally yields without difficulty, rarely passing even into the second stage, and scarcely ever into the third. When patients affected with cholera* sought the aid of a homœopathic practitioner after having been previously treated allopathically, it was found essential to give *Camphora* in repeated doses, in the first place, partly for the purpose of rousing the reactive power, and partly to neutralize the effects of the allopathic medicines.

The best preservatives against infection during the prevalence of the disease, are *Veratrum* and *Cuprum*.† Many homœopathic practitioners recommend *Veratrum* alone, but the alternate prescription has perhaps been more generally preferred. They may be given alternately in the following manner: a few globules (6 to 12) of *Veratrum*, in a dessert-spoonful of water, fasting, and repeated after an interval of twelve hours. Two days afterwards, give or take *Cuprum aceticum* in the same way. Three days after the latter, return to *Veratrum*, and then again, after another interval of three days, to *Cuprum*, and so on, always adding an additional day to the interval on resuming the course.‡ Care ought at the same time to be taken to avoid excesses of all kinds, late hours, exposure to night air, melancholy thoughts, or fear, which are all predisposing causes to attacks of this malady. When the disease happens to break out, notwithstanding these pre-

* At the former visitation of this scourge in Germany.

† Dr. Marenzeller, of Vienna, states that he gave these medicines to 150,000 persons, and that not one of them fell victims to the disease. The same striking results were obtained among 80,000 people in Poland and Hungary.

‡ The author does not insist upon the above mode of taking these preservatives. Two globules of the *Veratrum* and *Cuprum* every four, and even only every eight days have been recommended by others.

cautions, it is almost invariably in the *mildest* form, and easily subdued by means of *Camphor*, which should then be taken **without delay**, followed by the other remedies indicated by the symptoms. It **may** also be remarked, that, during the prevalence of this affection, the **clothing** should be sufficient to preserve the body at an equable **tempera-**ture, and care should be taken to avoid chills or checked perspiration, or *cold* and *wet feet* : those who are affected with considerable perspiration in their feet, should change their stockings at least once daily ; a flannel bandage worn round the abdomen is also a useful precaution, and should not be hastily laid aside, even when the danger seems to have passed away ; constant exercise should likewise be taken, during the day, in the open air. Adherence to the homœopathic rules is a sufficient dietetic guide, but too sudden a change of diet is not advisable ; raw vegetables and cold fruits, for example, melons, should be carefully abstained from, and even the more wholesome varieties, and all cooked vegetables should be used in extreme moderation ; pure beer and non-acid wines are unobjectionable for individuals not attacked, and accustomed to their daily use, with the same limitation. It may appear almost supererogatory to observe **that** purity of air and thorough ventilation are highly necessary.

ACCESSORY TREATMENT. The patient should be kept in a room of a warm temperature, the bed should be heated by artificial means, and bottles of hot water applied to the feet, if necessary. The observance of this rule greatly facilitates the action of the medicine employed ; anything which might disturb the equanimity of the sufferer, such as noise or contradiction, should be carefully avoided, and his spirits should be sustained as much as possible. Cold water is the best drink, but the patient should not be allowed to take too much at a time ; the occasional administration of a small piece of ice, if possible, or of iced water in teaspoonfuls, is often attended with benefit ; and injections of iced water are sometimes serviceable in relieving the colic and cramps in the intestines. During the convalescence following this disease, we must be careful *not* to indulge the patient to the full extent of his appetite.

But if the appetite remain for a long time afterwards in an impaired state, the employment of such remedies as *Veratrum*, *Arsenic.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Cyclamen*, or *Acid. nitr.* will, according to the peculiarities of the individual cases, prove of considerable service.

REMARKS. When this disease is raging as an epidemic, we not unfrequently find individuals suffering under many symptoms bearing a marked resemblance to those of cholera, but with constipation instead of diarrhœa, and retching in place of vomiting; in such cases, *Veratrum*, *Colocynth*, and *Cuprum* are generally the most specific remedies. The alternate employment of *Veratrum* and *Cuprum* will more commonly be called for, however.*

Cholerine.

This affection being merely *diarrhœa*, occurring during the prevalence of Cholera, without any of the more severe symptoms of that disease, the reader is referred* to that article for its treatment.

* Dr. Hering, of Philadelphia, gives the following concise directions for the treatment of the ordinary forms of *epidemic cholera*. "In sudden attacks and in the beginning of the disease, camphor shaken in water, or dissolved in spirit of wine, the remedy discovered by Hahneinann, and first made known to the world by him, is the principal medicine; it has become here the common remedy of the people, and has already saved hundreds of thousands from the grave. Only do not imagine that the quantity will accelerate the cure, that the disease must cease immediately, and do not take it for every trifling diarrhœa, as the camphor might produce an artificial cholera, of which I have seen many cases in Philadelphia, and where it was only necessary to give coffee without milk as an antidote for the camphor.

"For slight attacks of cholera, give *Ipec.*, and repeat the dose after two or three hours, if necessary; if the coldness, vomiting, and diarrhœa increase, if cramps are felt in the calves of the legs, and in other parts of the body, *Verat.* is the principal remedy, and must be given as often as the sickness is worse. If the cramps cause the limbs to move, give *Cupr.*, repeated in the same manner; in dangerous cases, it may be given every five or ten minutes. For great agitation of the heart, if the patient is uneasy, tosses about without finding a proper position, with an insupportable thirst, give *Ara.*

"If the patient does not improve, and the tongue is clammy, give *Phosph. acid.*, in frequent doses; if the breath turns cold, give *Carb. veg.* When the vomiting

Jaundice. (Icterus.)

SYMPTOMS. Yellow colour, varying in shade from a deal saffron to a dark brown yellow, appearing first in the eyes, then extending over the surface of the whole body; hard whitish fæces; orange-coloured urine; symptoms of deranged digestion, and sometimes, tensive pain or pressure in the region of the liver. atrophy.

In severe cases, even the perspiration will impart a yellow hue to the patient's linen.

The disease frequently declares itself without being plainly referable to any exciting cause; the principal causes, however, are affections of the liver, indigestion, poisonous substances, taking cold, powerful mental emotions, emetics, or drastic purgatives, or internal obstructions, such as gall-stones, or even worms obstructing the biliary duct.

Among the predisposing causes may be enumerated a too sedentary or irregular mode of life, indulgence in spirituous liquors, and the frequent use of aperients.

It may also be remarked that this disease frequently assumes the intermittent type.

Jaundice is not, of itself, to be considered as a dangerous disorder, but rather as an indication of some internal derangement, which, if neglected, may entail serious consequences, for example, dropsy, hectic fever, or general atrophy.

MERCURIUS and CINCHONA are two of the best remedies in the treatment of the disorder, particularly the former; but, in cases where the patient has suffered from the abuse

and cold have decreased, but the patient is still very ill, lies as if torpid, or confused with a red face, give *Hysc.* every half hour; if this does not produce a change, and the patient continues to sleep, give *Op.*, and when that does not suffice, *Lach.* as often as the case becomes worse.

"When, in the beginning, the remedy does not soon prove effective, give first *Sulph.*, and the other remedies ten or fifteen minutes after—the dose in this complaint is from six to ten globules, sometimes more."

of that mineral, we give a preference to *Cinchona*, especially when the disease appears to have arisen from partaking of indigestible substances, or where it assumes an intermittent form.

In cases which have been excited by a fit of passion,—as we have before noted, no unfrequent cause—we should have recourse to CHAMOMILLA; but NUX VOMICA is to be preferred, when, in addition to this, the bowels are confined, or alternately confined and relaxed.

Nux vomica is also indicated, when sedentary habits, over-study, or indulgence in spirituous liquors appear to be the predisposing, or partly the exciting causes.

PULSATILLA. Lassitude, great weakness and anxiety, especially towards evening; obtuse pressure, but sometimes also pricking or shooting pain, in the region of the liver, extending occasionally upwards, towards the right shoulder; whitish stools.

Dose. In general cases, four globules, in four dessert-spoonfuls of water, one exhibited morning and evening; in cases of very young children, we may substitute one for four globules, in four teaspoonfuls of water.

Should the Jaundice be accompanied with symptoms of inflammation, and pain and pressure in the hepatic region,* *Aconite*, followed, if needful, by *Belladonna* and *Mercurius*, will be found of essential service.

In very obstinate icterus, the alternation of *Sulphur*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Lachesis*, and *Acid. nitricum* has been found successful; but as these cases frequently arise from obstructions, atony, or a spasmodic or irritable state of the liver and duodenum, they require considerable skill and discrimination in their treatment.

The diet should be light and unstimulating; veal or chicken broth, with bread (unfermented); roast apples, also mild vegetables, such as vegetable marrow, stewed lettuce, and French beans. The drink should chiefly be confined to water. Bacon, butter, eggs, milk, wine, spirits, and malt liquors must be strictly abstained from.

* Region of the liver.

*Invermination. Worms.**(Helminthiasis. Febris helminthiaca.)*

The existence of worms in the intestinal canal, in the majority of cases, evidently arises from a peculiar constitutional taint, inducing a certain diseased state of the mucous or lining membrane, and thereby giving rise to the formation of these parasites; and although no period of life is wholly exempt from their presence, infants and children appear to be much more subject to the affection than adults, on account of the predominance of nutrition in early youth. Weakness of the digestive functions, accumulation of mucus in the intestines, an ill-regulated diet, and a degree of moisture in the atmosphere also favour their generation.

The three species most generally met with in the human subject are, the thread- or maw-worm (*Ascaris vermicularis*, *Oxyuris*), the long round worm (*Lumbricus*, *Ascaris*, *lumbricoides*), and the tænia or tape-worm; of the latter there are two varieties,—the solitary tape-worm (*Tænia solium*, *Tænia osculis marginalibus*), composed of long and slender articulations, which has been known to exceed the length of thirty feet; and the broad tape-worm (*Tænia osculis superficialibus*, *Bothriocephalus latus*), which varies from three to ten feet, seldom comes away entire, but in joints, which are considerably broader and thicker than those of the variety first mentioned.

The presence of worms, unless when passed, is not always easy of detection, since subacute inflammation of the mucous membrane from other causes will frequently present nearly the same range of symptoms; but here (as in the treatment of most diseases) Homœopathy presents two manifest advantages over the old system. In the first place, if acting upon the certainty of the existence of worms, we administer a remedy specific to the affection; in the next, when we are *uncertain* as to the true character

of the complaint, and select a medicament *distinctly indicated by the united symptoms*, this medicament will be found applicable to the affection, from whatever cause it arises.*

SYMPTOMS. Worms, and especially ascarides, frequently exist in the intestines without occasioning any disturbance, and their presence is only known from their being observed in the evacuated fæces; but when the alimentary tube becomes irritated by them, a number of symptoms are developed, of which the following are the principal: pallor and sickly appearance of the countenance, and sometimes flushing; livid circles round the eyes, dilated pupils, headache or vertigo,† irregularity of appetite, or great voracity, fetidity of breath, acrid eructations, occasional nausea and vomiting (which chiefly occurs from the presence of the round- and tape-worms), foul tongue, tense fulness of abdomen,‡ with a sensation of gnawing and burning at particular parts of the intestines; hard and tumid belly; great thirst; discharge of mucus from the rectum, bladder (and vagina); heat and itching at the anus (in the case of *ascarides* or *thread-worms*); slight febrile symptoms, or remittent fever, and nocturnal wakefulness, with low spirits or irritability of temper, and gradual emaciation; we also generally notice an inflammatory redness of the nostrils, with great disposition to picking or boring at the nose, especially in children, with sudden screaming when waking, and grinding of teeth. In addition to the above general symptoms of this affection, we frequently meet with severe colic-like pains, with tenesmus and slimy and bloody evacuations; dysury; strangury; involuntary discharge of saliva, especially when asleep; convulsions in children, and epileptic attacks, combined with cerebral affections, in adults; inflammation of the bowels. The pain is periodic, and occurs particularly in the morning, and whilst fasting; melioration

* This is a striking advantage which the Homœopathist possesses over the allopathic practitioner, not only in *this*, but in *all other instances* where there is any uncertainty as to the primary seat of the disorder.

† Giddiness.

‡ Belly.

generally after eating; the quality of the food exercises considerable influence over the pains; milk, sugar, and other sweets, pungent salted food, ham, cheese, raw fruit, etc., often produce aggravation.

In *tænia*, in addition to the above, we find a crawling, scraping or groping, and twisting sensation, extending from the left side of the lower to the upper part of the stomach, and even as far up as the gullet; or a sensation as of something rising into the left side of the throat, and then falling back; the feeling of a cold ball on either side, with an undulatory motion; a sense of saggitation in the abdomen, or creeping, torpor, and numbness in the fingers and toes.

The principal exciting causes of worms are, insufficient and unwholesome food (excess of vegetable, and deficiency of animal diet), uncleanness, impure air, with residence in a damp, dark, ill-ventilated dwelling.

As already observed, the alimentary tube may be infested with worms, without any other indication of their existence being developed, beyond the fact of their occasional evacuation at stool.

But the reverse is more frequently the case, and in addition to the anxiety and alarm which is so often created in the minds of parents by the distressing nature of many of the symptoms, in severe cases, a further and more serious cause for apprehension is given rise to, when other diseases, such as chronic inflammation of the mucous membrane (sometimes followed by perforation), mucous fever, epilepsy, or hectic fever, become associated with invagination.

The progress of the disease is generally slow, and there is a constant proneness to relapses. When nervous symptoms, so called, such as sopor, spasms, dilated pupils, vomiting, are manifested, the case is liable to be confounded with water in the head.

TREATMENT. Against thread-worms: *Aconitum*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Nux v.*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, and *Calcarea* are the most useful remedies. *Aconitum*, two globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, is particularly called for when

there is considerable febrile excitement, nocturnal restlessness, or fear, and irritability of temper, with continual itching and smarting in the anus. *Ipecacuanha*, two globules, may be given from twelve to twenty-four hours after *Acon.* if the symptoms do not become mitigated. *Nux v.*, two globules, is preferable to *Ipecac.* if the itching is accompanied by constipation. *Ignatia* frequently answers when *Nux* affords very little relief. It is often the most appropriate remedy after the employment of *Acon.* *Sulphur* is in most cases the best remedy to exhibit after the above remedies. A dose or two of it (two globules in the morning, and again at bed-time) should be administered once every eight or ten days for the space of a month or six weeks. When *Sulphur* fails to produce any decided amendment, *Silicea*, and then *Calcarea*, should be given in the same manner. When the excessive itching does not appear to diminish readily under the action of the preceding remedies, we may give a drop of the tincture of *Urtica Urens*, in a little water, or on a piece of loaf sugar, every night or morning for several successive days, and, should this not relieve the annoyance, we may administer an enema* of a dessert-spoonful of salt to a pint of water, of which from two to six fluid ounces, according to age, may be injected; if this act as a laxative, a mixture of vinegar and water, in the proportion of one fourth part of the former, may be used.† After this palliative course of treatment, the course above mentioned may again be adopted, should it appear necessary.

Against *round-worm*: *Cina*, *Ipecac.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Carbo v.*, *Nux v.*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Mercurius*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, commonly form the most important medicaments.

CINA is an eminently useful medicine in *ascarides*, and in that of *tænia*, as well as in the case of round-worms. It is more particularly indicated where the following symptoms are met with: frequent boring at the nose, obstruction of the nose, great perverseness of temper, bashfulness, heat and irritation, constant inquietude and restlessness, with, in children, a desire for

* Injection.

† Hering's Hausarts.

things which are rejected when offered ; fits of crying when touched, paleness of face, with livid circle round the eyes ; constant craving for food, even after a meal, *gripping, distension*, heat, and hardness in the abdomen,* costiveness, constipation, or loose evacuations, nothing but a little slime being sometimes passed after great straining ; fever chills towards evening, hard, quick pulse ; little sleep, or restlessness, tossing about, startings, talking or calling out suddenly during sleep ; transitory paroxysms of delirium ; heaviness of the limbs ; changing of colour, the face being at one time pale and cold, at another red and hot ; pupils dilated ; tongue covered with tenacious mucus, disagreeable eructations, vomiting ; (itching in the anus, and crawling out of thread-worms) ; involuntary passing of water, and white, turbid urine ; occasionally, convulsive movements in the limbs, weakness and lassitude. (See *IGNATIA*.)

Dose. Three globules in four dessert-spoonfuls of water, one twice a day ; for an infant, one globule in four teaspoonfuls, one night and morning.

ACONITUM is sometimes required before *Cina* ; indeed there are few cases of worms in which *Aconitum* is not required before any other remedy at the commencement. *Mercurius* or *Silicea* are useful when *Cina* fails to remove all the distressing symptoms.

Dose.† Two globules, or to an infant one globule, in a little water, repeated in six hours, if necessary ; when it has lowered the fever, we must have recourse to some other remedy.

IGNATIA AMARA is often the most appropriate medicine after *Aconite*, particularly if spasmodic twitchings take place in one of the extremities, or in individual muscles, (See *Cina*.)

NUX VOMICA is a valuable adjunct when there is considerable derangement of the digestive functions, with irritability of temper and constipation, sometimes in alternation with diarrhoea, or excessive distension and sensibility of the abdomen and epigastric‡ region ; feeling of heat in the abdomen ; inclination to vomit ; exacerbation of symptoms early in the morning. (See also *DYSPEPSIA*.)

* *Belly.*

† *Vide note, page 3.*

‡ *Region of the stomach.*

Dose. Two globules in a teaspoonful of water at bedtime, repeated in three or four days.

When diarrhœa, or small stools, consisting almost exclusively of slime, attended with much *straining*; distension of the abdomen, and hardness in the umbilical region, with increased secretion of saliva, are the predominant symptoms, MERCURIUS is an invaluable remedy.

Dose. Same as CINA.

IPECACUANHA is very useful when there are frequent fits of vomiting, and the patient has been falling off in flesh for some time previous. *Pulsatilla* or *Nux v.* may succeed, or be substituted for, *Ipecac.*, if the tongue is much coated.

Dose. Same as *Cina*.

BELLADONNA is best adapted to cases with irritation of the brain, indicated by great nervous excitement, nocturnal delirium, with startings during sleep, tendency to be startled or frightened by the most trivial cause. It is also called for if the patient complains of colic, headache, and thirst, and there is a quick pulse, with hot, dry skin. Should these symptoms not yield to *Belladonna*, recourse must be had to *Lachesis*, or to *Silicea*, if the febrile symptoms continue, and the patient be of a scrofulous habit.

SULPHUR is often required after *Mercurius*, or in winding up the cure after the employment of one or more of the other medicaments above mentioned.

The treatment of *tænia*, although in many respects similar to the above, has some modifications. In most cases we may give *Aconitum*, three globules, followed by *Cina*, three globules, repeated in twelve hours, (after which considerable relief is often experienced,) and then have recourse to *Felix mas*; a drop of the concentrated tincture, or ten to twelve globules of the 1-3 dilution night and morning for four or five days.

In chronic cases, the following treatment has proved successful: *Nux vomica*, *Mercurius*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcareæ*, of each, in turn, four globules in two doses, two globules at night and two in the morning, at intervals of from six to eight days. When any improvement takes place after the administration of any one of these remedies in par-

ticular, it will be well to repeat that medicine at the stated intervals, as long as it appears to do good, instead of going on to the next remedy in rotation. In severe and very obstinate cases a homœopathic physician should be consulted.

REGIMEN. The utmost possible attention ought to be paid to diet, ventilation, and cleanliness in *invermination*. The food ought to be wholesome and nutritious; and consist chiefly of meat, such as roast or boiled beef, or mutton, sometimes chicken, and occasionally a light pudding; raw fruits or vegetables must be prohibited, as also milk, pastry, and sweetmeats: and the utmost care should be taken to prevent children from eating raw herbs, roots, &c., which they are so prone to pick up in their rambles, when not looked after. Plenty of exercise in the open air is of essential service, and must on no account be neglected.

DISEASES OF THE ORGANS
CONNECTED WITH
THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM.

Catarrh, or Common Cold. Catarrhal Fever.

THIS term is given to an affection, which consists of a mild degree of inflammation of the lining membrane of the nostrils and windpipe, and occasionally also of the ramifications of the latter, induced by exposure to sudden changes of temperature, or to a damp or chilly atmosphere, with insufficient clothing, particularly as regards children.* The complaint is characterised by slight fever, impaired appetite, obstruction of the nose, sneezing, unusual languor, pains in the head or in the back and extremities, and subsequently hoarseness or cough, generally preceded by transitory chills or shiverings; there is also a slight degree of wheezing and difficulty of breathing. When the disease is confined to the nose and sinuses, it is termed A COLD IN THE HEAD; of which latter affection, as well as HOARSENESS and COUGH, I shall treat separately.

TREATMENT. In many instances catarrh is carried off, or runs to a salutary termination, in a day or two, without any treatment whatever; but this desirable result is still more frequently and speedily obtained by having *timely* recourse to the simple proceeding of remaining a little longer in bed, and encouraging a gentle sweat by drinking a *warm* demulcent fluid, such as gruel, or hot milk and water well sweetened with sugar; bathing the feet and legs in warm water, at the temperature of about 98-100 degrees of Fahrenheit, is also a useful auxiliary mode of restoring perspiration, but the patient should go to bed immediately afterwards. Very robust persons, who are

* One of the principal *predisposing* causes is derangement of the primary organs of digestion.

accustomed to be in the open air in all weathers, who have caught cold after having overheated themselves, will frequently prevent any bad effects by drinking one or two glasses of cold water on going to bed. A moderate degree of abstinence should, at the same time, be observed: veal- or chicken-broth, bread, sago, or semolina pudding, being substituted for the ordinary diet. The drink may consist of water-gruel, barley-water, or toast-water.

The subjoined remedies are, together with the precautionary measures above noticed, of great service in preventing the development of catarrhal symptoms of various kinds when had recourse to after exposure to cold, or as soon as a feeling of having taken cold is experienced: *Nux v.*, *Chamomilla*, *Bryonia*, *Dulcamara*, *Rhus*, *Arsenicum*. Of these, *Nux v.* is, perhaps, the more generally useful, and particularly when the symptoms have come on after exposure to a draught, or prolonged exposure in winter to a cold, dry, frosty atmosphere.

CHAMOMILLA is preferable when a copious outbreak of perspiration has become suddenly checked by a current of dry, cold air, or by a sudden transition from heat to cold. In the case of children or highly sensitive females, this remedy is more especially useful.

BRYONIA. When the symptoms of threatening catarrh have been excited by prolonged exposure to a cold, easterly wind; or when in males, or in robust females, the natural transpiration has been suddenly suppressed whilst they were somewhat heated.

DULCAMARA is the most appropriate remedy for those to take who are subject to severe coughs, or to sore-throat whenever they are exposed to a close, *damp* atmosphere, either during the day or late in the evening, or after getting the feet wet. (*Mercurius* is often useful after, or in alternation with *Dulcamara*.) *Mercurius*, followed, if required, by *Arsenicum*, is often the most appropriate against the effects of exposure to a *cold, raw, moist* atmosphere. (See COUGH, for the indications of the foregoing remedies.)

RHUS, again, is the most appropriate to ward off any bad effects after a *thorough wetting*; and *Arsenicum* against the effects of a chill whilst bathing, or from long continued

immersion in the water either voluntary or otherwise. *Calcarea* is sometimes required after the employment of *Arsenicum*. *Chills in the stomach*, produced by partaking of raw, cold fruits, or by eating ices, or drinking very cold water when heated, are most readily counteracted by *Arsenicum*. *Pulsatilla* is also useful in such cases.

CAMPHORA. Incipient catarrh, coming on after getting the feet wet, is frequently cut short by smelling spirits of camphor. When there is unusual weariness, heaviness, and general uneasiness, attended with *shivering*, and dryness or coldness of the skin, and symptoms of approaching fever, one or two drops of the saturated solution, repeated two or three times, every ten minutes, will generally succeed in preventing the development of an attack, either of common catarrhal fever or of influenza.

Carbo v. and *Silicea* are useful remedies against the first symptoms of cold, occurring in robust persons from exposure to a draught or cool breeze when over-heated. When, notwithstanding the use of any of the foregoing remedies, or when none of them have been at hand, and common catarrh or catarrhal fever, pains in the limbs, colic, &c., have become developed, a selection must be made from amongst the following, avoiding that medicament which may already have been employed without benefit: *Aconitum*, *Bryonia*, *Nux vomica*, *Chamomilla*, *Belladonna*, *Cinchona*, *Dulcamara*, *Drosera*, *Arnica*, *Mercurius*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Arsenicum*, *Hepar s.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sepia*.

Dose. Three globules of the remedy selected, in a dessert-spoonful of water, and repeated in twelve hours.

ACONITUM is one of the principal remedies in febrile attacks, provoked by cold (and particularly from exposure to a dry, cold wind, or to a draught), when hot, dry skin is present, or general shivering chills, alternating with burning heat of the surface, great thirst, especially towards evening, with a sensation of dryness, and roughness or scraping, slight burning, and sensation of excoriation in the region of the larynx,* or even throughout the whole of the chest, which gives rise to an incessant, short, dry,

* Upper part of the windpipe.

hollow cough (more of a hoarse or rough description at night); restless sleep, disturbed by confusing dreams, or crowding of fantastic ideas, when not by the cough. *Aconitum* may be given in alternation with any of the other remedies, when febrile symptoms continue to set in towards evening or during the night.

BRYONIA may follow *Aconitum*, or it may be selected in preference at the commencement of the attack, when there is an excessively *dry, hollow* cough, accompanied by tenderness of the larynx on pressure, inclination to vomit, and pain in the chest, as if it would be torn asunder, severe headache, aching pains in the limbs, increased by the slightest movement, violent coryza,* thirst and coldness of the right half of the body.

NUX VOMICA is especially indicated by the following symptoms: tickling or scratching irritation in the throat, dry cough, particularly in the morning, and sometimes during the day, rarely during the night; occasionally a small quantity of adhesive mucus† is with difficulty expectorated after a fit of coughing; and the paroxysms are frequently attended with a painful sensation in the umbilical region,‡ as if arising from the effects of a bruise or blow, headache sometimes confined to the exterior of the head. This remedy is further of great utility in catarrhal fever with disposition to chilliness, or wandering fever chills, worse during movement, coming on, and gradually increasing, in the after part of the day, and alternating with flushes of heat. *Warmth and absolute rest mitigate these symptoms.* When convenient, it is preferable to administer this remedy towards evening.

CHAMOMILLA. In the treatment of children, this medicine is generally preferable to *Nux vomica* in arresting the attack. It is more immediately called for by the following symptoms: colic, with pains in the head, ears, and teeth, thirst, ill humour, and impatience, dry heat of skin, or chilliness, (in any part of the body, which may happen to be uncovered for a short time,) or on lifting up the bedclothes; burning heat in one part (as for instance one cheek) and coldness in another; severe, dry cough, especially at

* Cold in the head.

† Phlegm.

‡ Region of the navel.

night, excited by constant tickling in the throat, wheezing, or rattling of mucus* in the chest, hoarseness.

BELLADONNA. when there is a throbbing, bursting headache, attended with determination of blood to the head, and increase of the pain from movement or exposure to cold air; pain and heat in the head, eyes, and nose; nausea, or vomiting of a bitter fluid.

CINCHONA. Aching pain in the shoulder-blades, and in the extremities, increased by the slightest pressure on the affected parts, with great restlessness, and constant desire to change the position of the limbs. (See **ARNICA**.)

DULCAMARA. Obtuse aching pains in the head, with humming in the ears, and obtuseness of hearing; nausea, or vomiting of phlegm; catarrhal fever with hoarseness, dry, rough cough, or cough with copious mucous expectoration, severe coryza,† great heat, dryness, and burning of the skin; pains in the limbs, increased when at rest, and attended with a feeling of coldness, stiffness, and numbness; or when an offensive perspiration breaks out after an attack of cold.

DROSER. Painful, beaten, or bruised-like pains, and paralytic weakness in the extremities; frequent rigors,‡ with coldness of the hands and heat in the face; hoarseness, and cough excited by a feeling of dryness, roughness, and scraping in the throat, or by irritation in the chest, aggravated by talking.

ARNICA MONTANA. When aching pains, or pains as if arising from a bruise, are felt in the limbs after exposure to cold, causing excessive restlessness and a constant disposition to change the position of the affected parts, and increase of pain from the slightest touch or movement.

MERCURIUS. When the lining membrane of the eyelids, nostrils, and bronchi§ is highly irritated, and gives rise to copious lachrymation,|| coryza and cough with profuse expectoration; headache, or feeling of tightness, and fulness in the head, with pulsation extending to the nose; general heats predominate over the chills. When the pains in the limbs and joints are accompanied with profuse sweating,

* Phlegm.
shivering.

† Cold in the head.

§ The ramifications of the windpipe.

‡ Coldness attended with more or less shivering.

|| Flow of tears.

which affords no relief, this remedy may be followed by *Dulcamara*, should the sweat continue, and be of an offensive odour, or by *Euphrasia* if the lachrymation* and coryza remain unmitigated. (See HEPAR S.)

SILICEA. Pains in the limbs, colic, and general derangement, arising from suppressed perspiration, particularly in those who are subject to *sweating* at the feet.

SULPHUR. In cases of swelling of the knee, or of the joints of the hand and fingers, from taking cold. It may, in many such cases, be followed by *Calcareæ carbonica* in a week or ten days.

IPECACUANHA. Dry cough with nausea and inclination to vomit, or *difficulty of breathing* almost amounting to suffocation. It may be followed by

ARSENICUM, should no amelioration declare itself in six or eight hours. (See also the indications for this important remedy in the art. on COUGH and INFLUENZA.)

HEPAR S. is indicated by many of the symptoms which call for *Merc.*, *Euphr.*, and *Nux*, but more especially when the patient is in a low, despondent state, and complains of internal chilliness and aching in every limb, or when the eyes are inflamed and painful, the lids very red and swollen. It is, moreover, of service where the respiratory organs are solely or particularly affected, the cough loose and attended with mucous rattling in the chest; pain in the larynx† while coughing, and a feeling of weakness of chest, which renders talking oppressive.

PULSATILLA. Useful in cold in the head, with loss of the senses of taste and smelling in consequence of a chill,—followed or preceded by *Belladonna*, should there be an uncomfortable sensation of heat in the eyes and head, and heat and smarting in the nose. Or by *Nux v.*, should there be complete stuffing or dryness of the nose. (See CORYZA‡ and COUGH.)

SEPIA. Catarrhal fever, with shivering chills on every movement in a warm room, rarely alternating with heat; nocturnal spasmodic cough, with shortness of breath and inclination to vomit, coryza, occipital§ headache.

The remedies for any other effects, arising from cold,

* Tear-shedding.

† Cold in the head.

† Upper part of the windpipe.

§ Appertaining to the back part of the head.

will be found under the different heads, such as SORE THROAT, DIARRHŒA, COUGH, HOARSENESS, &c.

Some individuals, particularly among those of the fair sex, are tormented with an extreme degree of susceptibility to cold; the best corrective of which is, to rub the *throat*, *chest*, and indeed, the whole body every morning with a wet towel, until a glow of heat is produced,—drying one part before another is commenced,—also to acquire a habit of going out *every day*, provided there is no inherent predisposition to pulmonary consumption; all *extremes* either of heat or cold should at the same time be avoided, and care taken, when the body is heated, to let it cool gradually. When these means are not sufficient to remove the tendency to suffer from the slightest exposure to cold, we shall frequently find *Silicea*, *Carbo v.*, and *Calcarea*, administered at intervals from two to three weeks, of considerable power in removing this constitutional delicacy. In other cases, one or more of the following remedies must be had recourse to:—*Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, *Dulcamara*, *Nux v.*, *China*, *Mercurius*, *Rhus*, *Chamomilla*, *Arsenicum*, *Lachesis*, &c., according to the character of the sufferings which are experienced after each exposure to the influence of the atmosphere.* (See COUGH, SORE THROAT, and COLD IN THE HEAD for indications.)

* Dr. Constantine Hering, of Philadelphia, recommends the following treatment in cases where an excessive sensibility to atmospheric influence exists: "If the patient is chilled by every draught of cold air, let him take *Nux v.* or *Cham.* If cold produces pain, give *Ara.* When the extremities are liable to be frost-bitten, and the patient is not taking any other medicine at the time, let him, before he goes out into the cold, rub himself with spirit of camphor; if chilblains have recently appeared, let him take the remedies prescribed under 'Chilblains;' if every blast of cold air makes him sick, give *Bry.* or *Rhus*, *Verat.* or *Merc. viv.*, and if they do not answer, *Carb. veg.* or *Calc.*, according to circumstances. If he cannot bear the wind, *Carb. veg.*; if not the draught, *Bell.*, *Sulph.*, *Sil.*, or *Calc.*, one after the other, at intervals of five or six weeks. These last remedies are, of course, intended for chronic states; and in the majority of such cases it is most advisable to consult a judicious homœopathic practitioner. When the night air only is injurious, *Merc. viv.* will prove beneficial, and after some time, *Sulph.*; if this fails, *Carb. veg.* If a person feels ill in damp weather, give *Dulc.*, *Rhus*, or *Verat.*, and later, *Carb. veg.* or *Calc.* If it affects the chest, *Dulc.* or *Carb. veg.*

"A person who feels affected by a thunder-storm should take *Bry.*, and afterwards *Sil.*, during the storm. *Sulph.* is also recommended. If every change of the weather aggravates the complaint, give, first, *Merc. viv.*, or *Rheum.*, or *Rhus*; and if this does not suffice, *Sulph.*, and afterwards *Sil.* When a change from warm to cold occurs, *Dulc.*; and from cold to warm, *Carb. veg.*

"For colds in the spring, the most general remedies are *Verat.*, *Rhus*, and

Inflammation of the upper part of the Windpipe.
(*Laryngitis.*)

This disease consists in a suppurative* inflammation, having its seat in the lining membrane of the windpipe, or the connecting cellular tissue† between it and the sub-jacent parts. The disease bears a considerable resemblance to croup, of which it very generally forms a part; but occasionally the inflammation is exclusively restricted to the larynx or upper part of the windpipe; and it is a frequent cause of a fatal termination in scarlet fever and smallpox. It is distinguished from croup by a constant hawking (which the patient voluntarily exercises in order to clear the air-passages) rather than a violent and involuntary cough,—and by the character of the sputa,‡ which consist of a thick tenacious mucus§ rather than a coagulable and membranaceous-looking exudation. The invasion of the disorder is announced by the usual signs of inflammatory fever; the voice soon becomes hoarse and inarticulate, whilst a painful sense of constriction is experienced in the throat; the breathing is laborious and shrill during inspiration; the larynx extremely sensitive to the touch, so that the slightest pressure against it, either externally by the hand, or internally, from the performance of the act of deglutition, is productive of the most distressing spasms, and threaten death from suffocation. The heat of skin is great, the pulse rapid and hard, the thirst considerable, but incapable of being satisfied, from the suffering that is occasioned by the attempt. On examining the throat, the fauces|| are often found to present a red, inflamed, and turgid appearance; in some cases the epiglottis¶ is involved, and the motions of the tongue thereby rendered painful

Carb. veg.; in summer, *Bell., Bry.*, and *Carb. veg.*; in autumn, *Verat.*, or *Merc. vin.*, or *Rhus*; in winter, during dry weather, *Acon.* or *Bell., Bry., Nux vom., Cham.* or *Sulph.*; sometimes *Ipec.*; but during damp weather, *Dulc., Verat.*, or *Carb. veg.* It is, however, necessary to examine closely, under the heads of the different complaints, which remedy is most suitable, as these general remarks are merely intended to guide the patient as to the remedy to be selected in doubtful cases."

* Generating matter. † The fine net-like membrane which connects or envelops most of the structures of the body. ‡ Expectoration.
§ *Phlegm.* ¶ The component parts of the throat. ¶ A cartilaginous substance which protects the opening of the windpipe.

and difficult. As the disease gains ground, the face becomes swollen and sometimes livid; the eyes protrude as in threatened strangulation, and life is speedily cut short by asphyxia.* The disease, if not arrested, occasionally runs its course in a few hours to a day or two at the farthest. The treatment of this serious affection ought only to be attempted by the non-professional when medical aid cannot be readily obtained.

TREATMENT. We have stated that its symptoms bear a close analogy to those of croup; and experience has proved that the same remedies, which are so eminently successful in the treatment of that affection, are equally efficacious here. The principal of these are: *Aconitum*, *Spongia*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Phosphorus*. In some cases of a less formidable nature, *Chamomilla*, *Mercurius*, or *Drosera rotundifolia* may prove serviceable.

ACONITUM must be immediately administered when the signs of inflammatory fever declare themselves, and continued until it gives evidence of having effected an abatement of the febrile movement; on the consummation of which, or as soon as the breathing becomes shrill, and the pain and sensibility of the larynx more decided with increase of hoarseness and difficulty of articulation,—SPONGIA must be given, and will, for the most part, be found of great efficacy in forwarding the curative process. When we have satisfied ourselves that we have obtained from the action of *Spongia* all the benefit which it is capable of effecting, we may then prescribe *HEPAR s.*, which will generally be found sufficient to complete the cure, or, at all events, to place the patient out of danger, and thereby enable us to make a careful selection of the remedy required to combat the remaining symptoms. (*Hepar* may be selected in preference to *Spongia*, if the fever and burning heat of skin continue, notwithstanding the previous employment of a dose or two of *Aconite*.) In some instances it will be found necessary to return to *Aconite* again, or to exhibit *Aconite*, *Hepar s.*, and *Spongia* in alternation; but the remedy from which we have derived the most marked benefit, where the more prominent fea-

* Interrupted respiration; suffocation.

tures of the malady did not yield to, or were only palliated by the use of *Aconite*, *Spongia*, or *Hepar*, is **LACHESIS**, the peculiar action of which corresponds very accurately to the symptoms of the malady, particularly the extreme *sensibility of the larynx* and the pain and difficulty experienced in performing the act of deglutition. From *Belladonna* we have likewise derived very appreciable service, especially where there was considerable heat of skin, much thirst, but complete inability to satisfy its cravings from the spasms which the attempt occasioned: further, when, on looking into the throat, it is found to present an inflamed and swollen appearance. Should *Belladonna* have previously been employed, as would naturally be the case if the disease made its access during, or immediately after, an attack of *Scarlatina pura*, the substitution of *Hyoscyamus* for *Belladonna* may be found advantageous.

Phosphorus may prove useful against remaining hoarseness with more or less pain and frequent expectoration of viscid mucus. Or *Carbo v.*, when the hoarseness is accompanied by a burning and scraping sensation in the larynx, and some degree of cough, or hawking up of phlegm of a less viscid nature than in the preceding instance. (See also the articles on **HOARSENESS** and **CROUP**.)

Hoarseness. (Raucitas.)

Hoarseness, or roughness of the voice, arises from some abnormal* condition of the windpipe. In the majority of cases the seat of the affection is in the mucous membrane which lines the larynx or upper part of the windpipe, which is extremely liable to be affected by the common causes of catarrh; hence it is a frequent accompaniment of the latter disorder.

The remedies mentioned under **CATARRH** and **COUGH** are generally found the most useful in this complaint. Amongst these, in cases of recent origin, the following deserve particular notice: namely, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Nux vomica*, *Sambucus nigra*, *Chamomilla*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Drosera*, *Sulphur*, and *Hepar sulphuris*.

* Unhealthy.

The indications for the employment of these medicines are as follow :

PULSATILLA. Almost complete aphonia,* particularly when accompanied with loose cough, or thick yellow coryza.†

MERCURIUS. This remedy will often be found useful in removing any symptoms remaining after the above, but is to be preferred should the hoarseness, from the commencement, be attended with thin coryza; and when a sensation of burning or tickling is complained of in the larynx,‡ with the characteristic indication of *Mercurius*, namely, a disposition to *profuse sweating*, especially at night. (See *Sulph.*)

NUX VOMICA. Hoarseness, accompanied with a dry fatiguing cough, worse in the early hours of the morning, with dry obstruction of the nose.

SAMBUCUS NIGRA. Hoarseness, with deep, hollow cough; oppression at the chest; frequent yawning; restlessness, and thirst.

CHAMOMILLA. Hoarseness, with accumulation of mucus in the throat; cough worse at night, continuing even during sleep, and frequently with a degree of fever towards evening, and great irritability of temper. This remedy is frequently found specific in cases of children.

DROSERA. Hoarseness, with very low, or deep and hollow voice.

CARBO VEGETABILIS. Inveterate hoarseness, worse in the morning and towards evening, with aggravation after talking.

SULPHUR. Hoarseness, attended with roughness and scraping in the throat; and of great value in obstinate cases, where the voice is low, and nearly extinct, particularly in cold damp weather. (*Sulphur* is especially useful after *Puls.* and *Merc.*)

HEPAR SULPHURIS is an excellent remedy in obstinate hoarseness, particularly in individuals who have taken large quantities of mercurial preparations.

When we find individuals in whom this affection occurs frequently at different seasons, or on the slightest exposure to cold or damp, we may naturally infer that there is

* Loss of voice.

† Cold in the head.

‡ Upper part of the windpipe.

a constitutional predisposition to chronic laryngitis, a malady requiring a judicious treatment by an experienced practitioner, as, if neglected, it may eventually end in a serious disease of the windpipe.

Cold in the Head. (Coryza.)

This affection is a very general attendant upon common catarrh. It is sometimes exceedingly obstinate, and is often liable to be renewed at the slightest exposure to cold.

TREATMENT. When it is the leading symptom, or exists independently of those already mentioned under CATARRH, the best medicines for expediting its removal are *Nux vomica*, *Aconitum*, *Mercurius*, *Hepar s.*, *Arsenicum*, *Lachesis*, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Euphrasia*, *Chamomilla*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, &c.

Dose. Three globules, to be dissolved in four teaspoonfuls of water, one to be taken morning and evening, unless otherwise specified.*

NUX VOMICA is generally preferable to all other remedies in the first stage. It is indicated by the following symptoms: Dry obstruction, especially *during night only*, with pressive heaviness in the forehead, tightness and confusion in the head; heat in the face, increasing towards evening; or acrid, watery secretion during the day, and obstruction in the evening, and at night. If these sensations occur in combination with other *catarrhal* symptoms, see the indications already given for the exhibition of this remedy under the several heads of CATARRH, HOARSENESS, and COUGH. This direction equally applies to the other medicaments here quoted. (*Ipecacuanha* is sometimes useful when *Nux* affords but little relief. See also **ARS**.)

ACONITUM may precede or be given alternately with *Nux v.*, or indeed with any of the other remedies, when, in consequence of the swollen and congested state of the lining membrane of the nostrils, a painful sensation of fulness, heat, and smarting is experienced; and also when active febrile symptoms supervene.

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

LYCOPODIUM, will often be found efficacious after *Nux v.*, in obstinate cases of stuffing of the nose, particularly at night, rendering it necessary to sleep with the mouth open, which causes a disagreeable dryness without much thirst, attended with confusion in the head and burning pain in the forehead. This remedy is frequently more or less useful in colds in the head of *all kinds*. *Mercurius*, *Hepar s.*, *Arsenicum*, *Lachesis*, and *Pulsatilla* are generally the most appropriate medicaments in the second, or secretive stage.

MERCURIUS is more particularly indicated when there is a profuse watery discharge, producing excoriation, swelling, or redness of the nose, pains in the head and face, and attended with sneezing, much thirst, general heat, yet with aversion to be uncovered, or to be far removed from the fire. This is a valuable remedy in the generality of *ordinary cases* of cold in the head, particularly when the complaint is, as it were, epidemic.

HEPAR SULPHURIS. Chiefly when only one nostril is affected, or when there is headache which is aggravated by the slightest movement; or when the complaint is renewed on each exposure to cold air; further, in most cases in which *Mercurius*, though apparently indicated, has produced little or no improvement, or has been productive of only temporary amendment.

BELLADONNA may follow *Hepar* or *Mercurius*, after an interval of a few hours, if the headache continues unabated. When the sense of smelling is variously affected, being at one time very acute, and another much impaired, there will be additional reason for resorting to this remedy.

LACHESIS is a most important remedy in some of the worst and most painful forms of *coryza*, and especially when there are *swelling and soreness of the nose and nostrils, with copious watery secretion*.* (*Arsenicum* and *Lachesis*, in alternation, are often very efficacious.)

ARSENICUM. *Obstruction of the nose*, with, at the *same time*, discharge of thin, acrid, excoriating mucus, and burning heat in the nostrils, &c. *Suffering relieved by heat*;

* *Kali bichrom.* may be preferred to *Lachesis* when there is diminished sense of smelling in addition to the above-mentioned symptoms.

nocturnal restlessness, pain in the back, feeling of general debility, or prostration of strength. *Dulcamara* is useful when fresh obstructions arise from every trivial exposure to the air, and when the general symptoms are relieved by motion. *Ipecacuanha* may be had recourse to after *Arsenicum*, if the latter has only partially relieved. *Nux v.* is also sometimes very useful after *Arsenicum*, but especially when the symptoms present resemble those we have described under the caption of *Nux v.*, which see.

PULSATILLA. The discharge thick, fetid, greenish yellow, or mixed with clots of blood; loss of taste and smell, headache, sneezing, chills, especially towards evening; disposition to weep, lowness of spirits, heaviness or confusion of the head in a warm room. *Sulphur* is often useful in forwarding the cure, after the previous employment of *Pulsatilla*.

CHAMOMILLA. When the affection has arisen from checked perspiration, and there is an acrid discharge from the nose, causing redness of the nostrils, and excoriation or soreness under the nose; chapped lips; *shivering, with thirst.*

EUPHRASIA. Excessive secretion from the nose, with confusion in the head, headache, redness and soreness of the eyes and eyelids.

SILICEA is often an excellent remedy in all cases which are of frequent recurrence, and always of a most obstinate character.

CAMPHOR. In the premonitory stage of the complaint, with *shivering and headache*, the attack may frequently be checked by a drop or two of spirits of weak camphor administered, &c.

Calcarea, Silicea, Natrum, and Pulsatilla are the best remedies for removing extreme susceptibility to colds in the head.* Against the effects of a *suddenly* suppressed

* In other cases this desirable result may be attained by the administration of *Mercurius, Hepar s.*, and *Belladonna*, on each successive attack (when the symptoms resemble those which have been described under these remedies)—and failing these, *Silicea, Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*; the other remedies also, mentioned above as useful in removing this susceptibility, must sometimes be had recourse to. The state of the digestive functions ought, at the same time, to be attended to; and if found to be in a disordered state, such remedies as *Nux v., Pulsatilla, Bryonia, &c.*, must, in addition to *Sulph., Silic., Calc.*, be had recourse to, in order to assist in removing the predisposition. (See *DYSPEPSIA*.)

catarrh, the following are the most important remedies: *Aconite* against headache, followed by *Pulsatilla*, and then *Cinchona*, if the secretion does not return; difficulty of breathing,—*Ipecacuanha*, followed, if required, by *Bryonia* and *Sulphur*. In other cases *Nux v.*, *Arsenicum*, or *Cina* may be required to remove the sequelæ* resulting from the suppression. (See also HOARSENESS, COUGH, and other affections of the organs of respiration, as cold in the head is a very frequent attendant on these derangements.)

Cough. (Tussis.)

SYMPTOMS. Forced and audible expiration without fever; or a symptom in acute diseases,—such as fever, pneumonia,† or phthisis;‡ either dry or accompanied with expectoration.

Cough, although not dangerous of itself, may become so, or form an important feature of other diseases. As a precursor of phthisis it is too often neglected.

It may arise from an irritation of the air-passages or lungs, from disease of these organs, or from cold or other causes; or be merely sympathetic, or the consequence of derangements of other important viscera.§ We purpose here to treat more particularly of idiopathic,|| *mucous* or *moist* and dry cough.

TREATMENT. In some cases it is extremely difficult to select the appropriate medicines in this affection, but the following will be found extremely useful in the cases specified, rarely if ever failing to shorten the duration of the attack when insufficient to effect a strikingly rapid cure: *Dulcamara*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Nux vomica*, *Ignatia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Chamomilla*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Sambucus*, *Ipecacuanha*, *China*, *Mercurius*, *Cina*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Cap-sicum*, *Bryonia*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Arsenicum album*, *Drosera*, *Silicea*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea carbonica*, *Euphrasia*, *Sepia*, *Arnica montana*, *Squilla*, &c.

DULCAMARA. The following are indications for the selections of this remedy: *moist* or loose cough, with

* Consequences.

† Consumption.

§ Organs.

† Inflammation of the lungs.

|| Primary; original.

copious expectoration, after exposure to a cold damp atmosphere; or cough with hoarseness and copious secretion of mucus in the bronchial tubes,* sometimes accompanied by expectoration of bright-coloured blood, during the night; barking, shaking cough, increased or excited by taking a deep breath. (Compare with *Rhus*.)

BELLADONNA. *Short, dry, barking (spasmodic, catarrhal, or nervous) cough at night in bed*, and also during sleep, renewed by the slightest movement; dry cough day and night, *with irritation or tickling in the pit of the throat*, or sensation as if a foreign body were in the larynx, or as if dust had been inhaled; *spasmodic* cough, which scarcely allows time for *respiration*. This medicine is also sometimes useful in cough with rattling of mucus in the chest, pricking in the sternum† or in the hypochondria,‡ and expectoration of thick white mucus,§ coming on especially after meals; *lancinating pains in the abdomen*;|| hoarseness, of the face, headache, sneezing after coughing, and pain in the nape of the neck.

HYOSCYAMUS frequently answers when *Belladonna* has only afforded partial relief, and may be preferred to that remedy when the dry, tickling, *nocturnal* cough is mitigated for the time by sitting up in bed; also when there is mucous rattling in the throat. *Ignatia* is preferable to *Bella*. and *Hyoscyamus* in *dry, tickling* coughs, which continue *day and night* with equal severity, and is accompanied by a running cold in the head. (See *Ignatia*.)

NUX VOMICA is a valuable remedy in many cases either of a catarrhal or nervous character, and is particularly efficacious where there is a *dry*, hoarse, fatiguing, and sometimes spasmodic cough, which occurs in an aggravated form in the MORNING, and occasionally also towards evening, and attacks more or less during the day, relaxes again at night, but is then occasionally supplanted by oppression at the chest, accompanied with a feeling of heat, and dryness in the mouth: if there be any expectoration, it consists merely of a little mucus, which is detached with great difficulty. The cough is generally excited by a disagreeable tickling or

* The ramifications of the windpipe.

† Breast-bone.

‡ The sides of the body under the lower ribs.

§ Phlegm.

|| Belly.

scraping, with a feeling of roughness or rawness in the throat, sometimes attended with HOARSENESS and feeling of roughness in the chest, but more frequently with severe headache, or pain, as if from a *blow or bruise in the upper part of the bowels, and below the ribs*. Lastly, *Nux v.* is frequently of great efficacy in dry, fatiguing cough, which is worse at night, and is sometimes aggravated after meals, and by movement, or by reading or meditating, and is occasionally followed by vomiting.

PULSATILLA. Severe shaking, catarrhal or nervous spasmodic cough, worse *towards evening and at night*, frequently followed by vomiting; sensation of *suffocation*, as if from the vapour of sulphur; increase of cough when in the recumbent posture; cough which is at first dry, then followed by *copious expectoration* of yellowish or whitish mucus, sometimes of a salt or bitter taste; or expectoration of mucus streaked with blood; wheezing, or rattling of mucus in the chest; the paroxysms of coughing are frequently accompanied with soreness in the abdomen, as if from a bruise or blow, or painful shocks in the arms, shoulders, or back, and sometimes followed by a sensation as if the stomach became inverted from the violence of the cough; involuntary emission of urine when coughing; loose cough, with aching in the chest, hoarseness, cold in the head; excited by a sensation of scraping or of erosion in the throat; shivering.

CHAMOMILLA. Dry cough, excited by *continual tickling* or irritation in the throat and chest, and increased by talking; the cough is most troublesome *during the night*, but also occurs during the day, particularly in the morning and towards evening; accumulation of tenacious mucus in the throat; wheezing in the chest; cough during sleep, sometimes accompanied with paroxysms as of threatening suffocation; cough with scanty expectoration of tenacious bitter mucus. This medicine is well adapted to the treatment of coughs in children, accompanied with more or less of the symptoms above described, or with hoarseness, cold in the head, dryness in the throat and thirst; great fretfulness; fever towards evening; paroxysms of coughing after crying, or after a fit of passion.

BRONCHIA. Catarrhal cough occurring in winter during the prevalence of frost and cold easterly winds, with aggravation of the fits of coughing on coming from the open air into a warm room. The following are the general indications for its employment: *Dry cough, excited by the change of temperature in coming from the open air or from a cold apartment into a warm room; or by constant irritation in the throat, or as if caused by vapour in the larynx** and windpipe, with greatly accelerated respiration, as if it were impossible to obtain sufficient air; spasmodic, suffocating cough, *after partaking of food or drinks*, sometimes followed by vomiting of the contents of the stomach; cough with *pricking or other pains in the chest*,† and violent bursting headache, especially at the temples, also with prickings in the pit of the stomach, or in the side: further, in loose cough with *yellowish expectoration* or slight spitting of blood, and likewise in dry nervous cough, this remedy will frequently be found of great service. The paroxysms of coughing affect the head, or produce darting pains in the head, throat, and chest at the same time.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON. *Short, dry cough, worse towards evening and before midnight, excited by tickling in the chest, attended with hoarseness, or a feeling of roughness or rawness in the throat, with suffocating constriction in the chest, anxiety and shortness of breath; cough on waking in the morning, or short cough with bitter taste in the mouth, on lying down at night and on waking in the morning, with expectoration of viscid mucus, sometimes followed by vomiting, pains in the stomach, and dartings in the thighs. Cough with expectoration of bright blood, with sensation of insipidity or exhaustion in the chest, or shooting pains in the chest and sides. Cough excited by the inhalation of cold air, but relieved by exercise and by heat.*

IPPECACUANHA. Catarrhal, nervous, or spasmodic cough, particularly at night, attended with painful shocks in the

* Upper part of the windpipe.

† Whenever a cough is attended with pricking, darting, or cutting pains in the chest, which are distressingly increased by sneezing, coughing, or taking a full breath, a medical man ought to be sent for, as the case may prove to be inflammation in the chest.

head and stomach, and followed by *nausea, retching, and vomiting*; or *dry cough*, arising from tickling in the throat; or *severe, shaking, spasmodic cough*, with oppressed breathing, almost amounting to suffocation. In the case of children, this remedy is frequently valuable, when they appear to be threatened with *suffocation from the accumulation of mucus*, or where the paroxysm is so severe as scarcely to afford time for respiration, causing the face to assume a livid hue, and the frame to become quite rigid. (*Calc.* is often useful after *Ipec.*)

MERCURIUS. *Catarrhal cough, with hoarseness, or watery coryza, or accompanied with diarrhœa*; or dry cough, excited by tickling irritation in the throat, or the upper part of the *chest*, which becomes particularly troublesome towards evening and at night; frequently with slight prickings in the chest when coughing or sneezing; cough excited or increased by *talking*; cough in children, with discharge of blood from the nose, which coagulates as it flows, sometimes attended with vomiting and headache; dry spasmodic cough, with pain in the head and chest, as if they would burst; retching after the paroxysms, and occasionally expectoration of blood.

CARBO VEGETABILIS. Hollow cough excited by irritation or a troublesome sensation of crawling in the throat, and attended with burning pain and sensation as if from excoriation in the chest; catarrhal or nervous *spasmodic cough*, frequently followed by inclination to vomit or vomiting, occurring in paroxysms throughout the day; cough with *hoarseness*, especially towards evening, or *morning* and evening, increased by speaking. Chronic cough, with expectoration of greenish mucus, or even of yellowish pus*—or with expectoration of blood, and *burning* sensations in the chest (a characteristic indication for this remedy, as well as *Arsenicum*.)

CAPSICUM. This remedy is frequently very efficacious in cases of cough occurring in individuals of the *lymphatic temperament*. It is particularly indicated when the cough is dry, and the paroxysms are more severe towards *evening* and at *night*, frequently attended with unsettled pains in various parts of the body, (such as pains in the lower part

* Matter.

of the bowels, and from the chest to the throat and back, pressure and aching in the throat and ears, and pricking, aching, rending pains from the hips downwards to the knees and feet), and bursting headache; also painful *pressure* and *aching* in the *throat* and *ears*; cough with offensive breath, and disagreeable taste in the mouth.

HEPAR SULPHURIS. Obstinate cases of violent, *dry*, *hoarse cough*, sometimes attended with a dread of suffocation, and ending in lachrymation.* The attacks are frequently excited or aggravated on any part of the body being *exposed* or becoming cold from the *bedclothes slipping* off, and are generally worse at night;—also dry deep cough, *excited* by a feeling of tightness in the chest, or by talking, stooping, or ascending stairs; hoarseness.

IGNATIA. Shaking, spasmodic cough, or *short hacking cough*, as if arising from the presence of dust or feather-down in the throat, which becomes aggravated the longer the paroxysm of coughing continues; dry tickling cough with coryza,† occurring both day and night. This remedy is, further, particularly efficacious when the attacks of coughing become *aggravated after eating*, or on lying down at night, or on rising in the morning, and when the patient is of a mild and placid temper, or subject to alternations of high and low spirits.

ARSENICUM. Cough with oppression at the chest, and tenacious mucus in the *larynx*‡ and chest; cough excited by a sensation of *dryness* and *burning* in the larynx. Dry cough, *chiefly in the evening after lying down*, often with difficult respiration and fear of suffocation, (*suffocative catarrh, catarrhal asthma*,) as if arising from inhaling the vapour of sulphur; dry cough, excited by eating or drinking, or by ascending stairs, or cough which arises as soon as the open air is encountered; thin acrid coryza;§ sneezing; periodic dry cough—nocturnal cough with general burning heat; cough with expectoration of sanguineous mucus; pulmonary catarrh|| in old people, attended with tenacious mucous sputa,¶ which is extremely difficult to eject, and causes rattling in the chest, oppressed respiration, and frequently symptoms of impending suffocation, or paralysis

* Tear-shedding.

† Cold in the head.

‡ Upper part of the windpipe.

§ Cold in the head.

|| Cold in the chest.

¶ Expectoration.

of the lungs. (*Ipecac.* and *Tartarus emet.* are sometimes required after, or in alternation with *Arsenicum.*)

DROSERA. In many cases of *chronic cough with hoarseness*; or *deep hollow cough*, with pain in the chest and under the ribs, alleviated by pressing the hand on the side, excited or aggravated by laughing; cough on lying down in the evening, and during the night. Matutinal cough, with *bitter and nauseous expectoration*; dry, *spasmodic* cough, aggravated at night, or towards evening, frequently attended with pains in the bowels, and followed by vomiting, or by bleeding from the nose and mouth.

CINA. Cough sometimes followed by expectoration of mucus, but more frequently *dry*, hoarse, and short, and, in the case of children, accompanied by sudden and anxious starting, succeeded by gasping for breath. This remedy is more particularly useful when the cough proceeds from irritation of the lining membrane of the stomach and bowels, and the existence of worms; but it is also useful in cough proceeding from cold, with excessive sneezing, burning heat in and copious secretion from the nose.

SILICEA. Cough with oppressed breathing on lying on the back, or cough attended with tightness and oppression at the chest, as if something stopped the respiration while speaking or coughing. Fatiguing, or *deep hollow* cough, day and night, aggravated by *movement* or speaking, and sometimes attended with aching and pain, as if from a bruise, in the chest; cough with *copious expectoration of transparent mucus*, or pus, sometimes streaked with blood; cough with asthmatic breathing and emaciation, with dread of suffocation at night; cough irritated or excited by a sensation as if a hair were on the tongue.

LACHESIS. Fatiguing cough, excited by *dryness* or continual *tickling* in the *larynx* or chest; or by pain or tickling in the pit of the stomach or the epigastrium;* also by the *slightest pressure* on the exterior of the throat; cough excited by talking, laughing, or reading aloud, or anything which may tend to increase the dryness or irritation in the throat; *short, dry, suffocating cough*, as if caused by the presence of a crumb of bread sticking in the throat, with

* The region of the stomach.

ineffectual efforts to expectorate. Cough on rising from the recumbent posture, or attacks of cough always *after sleeping*, or on lying down to sleep; or cough *during the day*, and at night during sleep, so that the patient is unconscious of it; continual hoarseness, with a sensation as if something were in the throat which could not be detached.

SULPHUR. In some cases of chronic coughs, and particularly in *dry* cough, which disturbs the patient at night as well as during the day; the cough is frequently excited after partaking of food, or during a deep inspiration, and is generally attended with a sensation of spasmodic constriction in the chest, sometimes followed by inclination to vomit, or the involuntary escape of urine, or pain as if from excoriation, or pricking pains in the chest; headache, pains in the chest, abdomen, loins, and hips; also cough, with expectoration of thick, *whitish*, or yellowish mucus, or of a greenish-yellow, fetid mucus, or *pus*, of a saltish or sweetish taste; feverish cough, with spitting of blood.

CALCAREA CARBONICA. Violent dry cough, aggravated towards evening, or at *night*, excited by *tickling* deep in the throat, or by a sensation as if there were *featherdown in the throat*; also loose cough, with rattling of mucus in the chest, and expectoration of offensive, *thick, yellow mucus*; anxiety, pricking pains in the side during a full inspiration, great weakness. Catarrhal fever, with a hot then a cold fit, and thirst in the evening, and nocturnal sweats, especially at the chest, or over the seat of the heart. (*Calcarea* is of much service after *Ipecac.* in robust, plethoric children.)

EUPHRASIA. Cough, with violent coryza* and *lachrymation*;† diurnal cough, with difficult expectoration of mucus;‡ or matutinal cough, with copious expectoration, and oppressed breathing. (Often of great service in children.)

SEPIA. Cough, with copious expectoration of mucus of a *saltish taste*, of a yellow or greenish colour; also dry *spasmodic* cough, particularly at *night*, or on first lying down, attended, in children, with crying, fits of choking, nausea, retching, and bilious vomiting. This remedy is especially adapted to individuals having a constitutional

* Cold in the head.

† Tear-shedding.

‡ Phlegm.

taint, such as the scrofulous, scorbutic, &c. ; and in chronic coughs, with thick, yellowish, greenish, or even *puriform** expectoration, with a putrid taste, it is also a valuable remedy.

STANNUM. Cough, with copious expectoration of a greenish yellow colour, and of a *sweetish* or *saltish* taste, attended with great weakness and disposition to sweats ; soreness at the chest as if from internal excoriation ; feeling of weakness or sinking in the chest, as if it were empty, particularly after expectorating, or even after speaking ; or dry shaking cough, worse at night or towards morning, excited or aggravated by speaking or laughing, and occasionally followed by vomiting of ingesta.†

LYCOPodium is very efficacious in obstinate coughs which are worst at night, and are attended with expectoration of tenacious mucus, and sometimes vomiting ; paleness of the face, emaciation, precordial‡ pains and oppression, flatulence, ill-humour.

CINCHONA. Paroxysms of cough as if excited by the vapour of sulphur, with whistling or rattling in the throat from mucus ; § expectoration difficult, consisting of clear tenacious mucus, sometimes streaked with blood ; pains in the shoulders, or prickings in the chest and windpipe ; cough, sometimes with bilious vomitings ; cough after hæmoptysis.||

PHOSPHORUS. *Dry cough*, excited by *tickling* irritation in the throat or *chest*, or by laughing, talking, or drinking, or by cold air, and accompanied with pricking in the larynx ; hoarseness, or pains in the chest as if from *excoriation* ; cough with hoarseness, fever, and depression of spirits, sometimes with apprehensions of death ; dry sounding cough, followed by expectoration of viscous or sanguineous mucus.

ARNICA is of great value in coughs attended with bleeding from the nose and mouth ; headache, pricking in the chest, rheumatic pains in the loins and extremities, and soreness or pain as from a bruise in the chest and stomach.

Dose. In recent coughs the dose (three globules) gene-

* Like matter.

† Food.

‡ Appertaining to the fore part of the chest.

§ Phlegm.

|| Discharge of blood from the lungs.

rally requires to be repeated every three to six hours ; but as soon as some amendment follows, the intervals must be lengthened. When, after several doses, the cough gets gradually worse, or remains unaltered, another remedy must be selected.

These are the principal remedies to be had recourse to in this disorder ; but in complicated cases, medical aid is required. When the symptoms take on an inflammatory character, the treatment recommended under the head of ACUTE BRONCHITIS (which see) will generally be found applicable. For cough arising from WORMS, see the remedies mentioned under that heading ; or from teething, see DENTITION. STOMACH coughs, or coughs occurring in women during the last months of pregnancy, are to be relieved by the remedies mentioned under DYSPEPSIA. Adults, and even children who are very subject to colds of all kinds, ought not to be kept too much within doors ; on the contrary, they ought to go out daily whenever the weather is in any way favorable. Indeed the habit of going out in all weathers, combined with the practice of washing the whole body in cold water, is one of the most effectual means of overcoming this extreme susceptibility.

See also CATARRH, or COMMON COLD, COLD IN THE HEAD, HOARSENESS, and BRONCHITIS.

Unmedicated jujubes, sugar-candy, or gum arabic, may be allowed occasionally, to moisten the throat or mouth, in cases of dry irritating coughs.

Hooping-Cough. (Tussis convulsiva. Pertussis.)

This is *almost* peculiarly a disease of childhood, and one which few individuals escape during that period ; it generally appears as an epidemic ; and is, by the majority of physiologists, acknowledged to be communicable by contagion ; we seldom find an instance of a person suffering a second time from its attacks.

Over many the affection passes lightly, but in the majority of cases it proves a distressing, and in some a fatal, malady, baffling all the ill-directed efforts of the allopathic physician to conduct it to a favorable termination.

Under the old practice, not only was a great deal of valuable time lost in endeavouring to *subdue inflammation* by antiphlogistic measures, but the patient's vital energies were weakened, and rendered less capable of contending with the disease, when it assumed the spasmodic type.

Now, however, on the contrary, we have it in our power, by the administration of remedies *specific* to the affection, sometimes to check the inflammation at its outset, subdue the distressing attendant symptoms, and almost invariably to shorten the duration of the complaint, without allowing it to leave after it any of those evil consequences, such as debility and emaciation, which oblige the patient to endure a tedious and protracted period of convalescence.

SYMPTOMS. Paroxysms of violent and convulsive expirations, in rapid succession, interrupted by long whistling inspirations, and in young subjects a loud shrill whoop, terminated by the expectoration of a quantity of mucus,* or a fit of vomiting, after which the attack ceases for some time. If the case is severe, the features swell and become livid; blood escapes from the nose, and mouth, and even from the ears. A complete cessation of respiration, and almost suffocation, takes place, as if from spasm of the lungs, which lasts for minutes. The attacks return every three or four hours, more frequently in severe cases: the least excitement brings them on; they are more frequent and violent at night. Respiration is free during the intervals, and the patient in every respect healthy, although suffering from weakness.

Pathologists† generally consider this disease under three stages; the distinction between the second and third is, however, not often very clearly marked.

The **FIRST** or **FEBRILE STAGE** commences with the symptoms of an ordinary catarrh, attended with slight fever, which gradually increases, the breathing becomes more difficult, and is accompanied with irritative cough and pains in the chest.

In the second or convulsive stage‡ the febrile activity

* Phlegm.

† The investigators of the nature of disease.

‡ The congestive and nervous of some authors.

disappears, and the characteristic cough and other symptoms of the disease develop themselves.

In the third or nervous stage there are longer intermissions between the paroxysms, but increased weakness from the duration of the cough.

TREATMENT. In the incipient, febrile, irritative, or catarrhal stage of the cough, the most appropriate remedies are to be found amongst those we have already pointed out in the treatment of Common Cough, and must be selected according to the indications there given, and administered in the same manner, unless otherwise specified. By a careful selection of these remedies, it is frequently possible to check the disorder in the first stage. Accordingly, the most suitable medicaments for this purpose are *Dulcamara*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Chamomilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Arnica*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Aconite*, *Bryonia*, and *Phosphorus*.

DULCAMARA. When the attack has apparently been excited by exposure to a cold, damp atmosphere; the cough loose, with *copious and easy expectoration*.

PULSATILLA. Cough loose, and accompanied with lachrymation,* weakness of the eyes, sneezing, thick discoloured coryza,† slight hoarseness, and inclination to vomit after coughing; occasional diarrhoea, especially at night.

MERCURIUS. Hoarseness, watery coryza, with soreness of the nostrils; dry fatiguing cough, generally occurring in two successive fits.

BELLADONNA is one of the most important remedies in the catarrhal stage of whooping-cough, when there is dry, hollow, or harsh and barking nocturnal cough, or which becomes materially aggravated at night. This medicine is also particularly well adapted to the angina or sore throat, which is not an unfrequent concomitant at the commencement of the affection.

HEPAR SULPHURIS. Cough worse at night, but looser than that indicating *Belladonna*. This medicine is also useful in forwarding the secretory process.

CHAMOMILLA. Dry hoarse cough, or cough with difficult expectoration of tenacious mucus,‡ followed by a feeling of

* Tear-shedding.

† Cold in the head.

‡ Phlegm.

soreness at the part from which the mucus seems to have been detached. The paroxysms of coughing are excited by an almost incessant irritation of the larynx,* and in the upper part of the chest.

NUX VOMICA is of great service when the cough approaches the second stage. It is indicated by the following symptoms: dry, fatiguing cough, attended with vomiting, and occurring particularly from about midnight until morning, the paroxysms so protracted and violent as to produce apparent danger of suffocation, with blueness of the face, and occasionally bleeding from the mouth and nose. (ARNICA is better adapted to this latter symptom, when it consists of a copious discharge of blood.)

IPECACUANHA is, like the former, of great value when the cough is attended with danger of suffocation, and each inspiration appears to excite a fresh fit of coughing. It is further indicated when the fits are accompanied by spasmodic stiffness of the body, and blueness of the face, great anxiety, and accumulation of mucus in the chest.

ACONITE may be had recourse to from time to time, when marked febrile or inflammatory symptoms are present, it being carefully borne in mind that the action of this medicine is of short duration, and may be followed in a few hours by any other of the remedies which appear more particularly indicated.

SECOND OR CONVULSIVE STAGE. TREATMENT. *Drosera*, *Veratrum album*, *Cuprum aceticum*, *Arnica*, *Ferrum metallicum*, and *Conium maculatum*.

DROSERA is one of the principal remedies in the treatment of the disease, when it has reached this stage; and in cases where the constitution has not been enfeebled by the transmission of hereditary weakness or other causes, it will speedily declare its beneficial effects, and materially shorten this trying and painful period of the disorder. The particular indications for the use of this medicine are, violent paroxysms of cough, occurring in such rapid succession as to threaten suffocation, and attended with the

* Upper part of the windpipe.

characteristic shrill sound during inspiration, and sometimes fever; after each fit of coughing, vomiting of food, or of stringy mucus; * relief on moving about; no fever, or fever consisting in regular attacks of chills and heat, with slight, warm, nocturnal perspiration; or outbursts of *warm* perspiration during the paroxysms of coughing.

VERATRUM ALBUM is very useful either at the very commencement of the convulsive stage, or at a more advanced period, when the child has become *reduced* in strength and *emaciated*; or when it suffers from *cold sweats*, particularly on the forehead, with *involuntary emission of urine, vomiting*, and other symptoms common to this stage; also pain in the chest and inguinal region; low fever, with small, weak, and accelerated pulse; thirst; aversion to conversation.†

When the vomiting, as also the cough, become more distressing at night than at any other time, *Conium* may follow *Veratrum*, if the latter fails to relieve this peculiarity.

CUPRUM ACETICUM. This remedy is found most useful in the nervous stage, *particularly when convulsions, with loss of consciousness, ensue after each paroxysm*. Also when we find vomiting after the attacks, and rattling of mucus in the chest, and wheezing at all times. In almost all cases a marked benefit has followed the employment of this remedy; sometimes it has been found sufficient of itself to cut short the disease, and in others, has so far modified it, that other remedies, which had before seemed to fail, have, after its exhibition, acted with the most marked effect, and completed the cure.‡

ARNICA is useful as an intermedial medicine, when the *epistaxis* or *hemorrhage*§ from the mouth is considerable; and also in the affection itself, when each paroxysm is suc-

* Phlegm.

† *Carbo vegetabilis* is frequently useful in bringing this stage of the affection to an early and successful termination, after the previous use of *Veratrum* or *Drosera*, or both of these important remedies; particularly when, notwithstanding the decrease of cough, the tendency to vomit still remains. (See also *FERRUM*.)

‡ *Cina* is also a useful remedy when there are convulsions, or *tetanic rigidity* of the whole body during or immediately after the fits of coughing, particularly in children affected with *worms*.

§ Discharge of blood.

ceeded by crying. (*Hepar s.* is also useful, when the latter symptom follows a hoarse dry cough.)

FERRUM METALLICUM. This remedy will be found very useful as an intermediate, when there is invariably vomiting of food on coughing soon after a meal.

THIRD OR NERVOUS STAGE. TREATMENT. The same medicines as have already been given, according to the indications that present themselves. On the suppression of all the more serious symptoms, the remedies which have been recommended in the first stage, are also useful in removing any catarrhal cough which may remain behind. Change of air is likewise beneficial.

Dose. In mild cases, two globules may be given every second day; but in those of a more severe description, six globules may be dissolved in two tablespoonfuls of water, and a teaspoonful given every four hours during the first day—every six hours the second—every twelve the third; and so on, *lengthening* the intervals or entirely suspending the medicine, according to the greater or lesser degree of improvement effected. In cases requiring *Veratrum* or *Drosera*, it has been found useful to give the first dose immediately after a fit of coughing, and only to repeat after the next paroxysm if it proves as severe as that which preceded; an interval of twenty-four to forty-eight hours should then be permitted to elapse, or *longer*, if improvement becomes manifest, before another dose is given; but if the complaint becomes worse in place of improving, after the interval just mentioned, or if new symptoms supervene, not covered by the remedy last administered, another must be selected.*

DIET. The diet must be light and of easy digestion; bread-pudding, semolina, and other light puddings of this description, provided the fever be not high, in which case, weak gruel, barley-water, and the like, must alone be allowed; when the more serious symptoms have been subdued, or in all mild cases, we may give a little chicken-broth, or beef-tea, and so on, gradually increasing the amount of nutriment, as the disease declines. The drinks should consist of toast-water or barley-water.

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

Croup.

(*Angina membranacea. Angina perniciosa. Cynanche laryngea. Cynanche tracheitis s. trachealis, &c. &c.*)

SYMPTOMS. Short, difficult, and hoarse respiration, accompanied by a shrill whistling, squeaking, harsh, rattling, or metallic sound, with cough of the same character; the patient throws the head back; fever, and sometimes comatose* state of the brain.

This well-known disease is one that requires the promptest treatment, to avert the danger; but it can very generally be readily subdued, even by non-medical parties, through the instrumentality of homœopathic remedies, provided they are administered in proper time. From the moment we are assured of the nature of the complaint, recourse must be had to the remedy most clearly indicated by the assemblage of the symptoms, so that not an instant be lost in arresting its further progress, since, if not skilfully kept in check, it sometimes runs to a fatal termination within twenty-four hours; although, in the generality of cases, when such an event does take place, it happens about the fourth or fifth day.

Croup consists of a peculiar inflammation of the lining membrane of the windpipe, causing the secretion of a thick, viscid substance, generally opaque, of about the consistency of the boiled white of an egg, which adheres to the interior of the windpipe, and takes the form of the parts it covers; when this, generally denominated the *false membrane*, has once formed, the case becomes extremely critical.

That croup arises from inherent constitutional taint is evident, from the fact of some families having a peculiar tendency to this disorder. It particularly affects early childhood. The principal exciting causes seem to be, exposure to cold or damp, and derangement of the digestive functions, from a too nutritious or heating diet, too much animal food, or stimulants, such as wine or coffee. It seldom attacks adults, though we occasionally see exceptions to this rule, and it is not unfrequently found in

* Drowsy.

complication with other affections, both of the lungs and windpipe.

The attack generally commences with the symptoms of a common catarrh, such as cough, sneezing, and hoarseness, with a greater or less degree of fever; in a day or two the cough changes its character, and becomes shrill and squeaking, or deep, hoarse, or sonorous, attended with a ringing sound during speaking and respiration, as if the air were passing through a metallic tube; as the disease progresses, the cough becomes more shrill, and, when long continued, resembles the crowing of a young cock. There is seldom much expectoration, and when any matter comes up in coughing, it has a stringy appearance, or resembles portions of a membrane. After inflammation has set in, considerable fever and restlessness continue, occasionally varying in intensity, but never wholly remitting; the countenance expresses great anxiety, and alternates from a red to a livid hue; the paroxysms are followed by a profuse and clammy perspiration of the whole body, more particularly of the head and face. When danger threatens, the pulse is hard, frequent, and occasionally intermittent; the breathing, particularly during inspiration, difficult and audible; the features become livid, and almost purple, from impending suffocation; the head is thrown back; the cough assumes a veiled and husky tone; the voice sinks to a whisper; the eye has a dull, glassy, or dilated appearance, and the whole system seems in a state of utter prostration.

TREATMENT. The medicines which, for the most part, will be found most appropriate to meet the incipient catarrhal symptoms, and thereby prevent, in many cases, the development of croup, are the same as those which we have mentioned in the chapter on COUGH, which see. We may state here, however, that, if the cough is hard and dry, or hoarse, hollow, and attended with wheezing, *Hepars.* should be employed, by dissolving four globules in two tablespoonfuls of water, and giving a teaspoonful every three or four hours. The symptoms will often yield to this remedy alone, but if not, a selection must be made from amongst the following: *Aconitum*, *Belladonna* (or each of these alternately), *Hyoscyamus*, *Cina*, *Cham.*; &

Nux. v., Bryonia, Veratrum, Drosera, &c., according to the symptoms. (See COUGH.) Should one of these appear better indicated than *Hepar* at the commencement, it should be given without hesitation; but *Hepar* is very frequently the most appropriate. (See COUGH for indications.) The medicaments upon which the greatest reliance is to be placed in the treatment of the disease itself, are *Aconite, Hepar sulphuris, Spongia*, and *Lachesia, Phosphorus, Arsenicum*, and *Sambucus*.

ACONITE is called for during the *inflammatory* period of this dangerous disease, with great febrile disturbance, burning heat, thirst, short dry cough, tenderness of the upper part of the windpipe, the patient wincing under the slightest touch, and hurried, laborious breathing. It may be administered as below specified, until these symptoms begin to abate: three globules, in six teaspoonfuls of water, one every half hour to six hours, according to the violence of the fever.

HEPAR SULPHURIS. Either when the febrile symptoms are partially subdued by *Aconitum*, the skin having become moist or covered with a profuse sweat, the cough more loose, and the breathing freer, but there remains a dry, harsh, deep, hollow cough, with a weak, hoarse voice, and more or less difficulty of breathing; or when, from the commencement, the cough, so peculiar to croup, has already set in, and is accompanied by a constant *mucous rattling in the respiratory organs*, during which the patient is incessantly but ineffectually occupied in endeavouring to obtain relief by expectoration; or frequently grasps at his throat and bends back the head (the admission of air being thereby slightly facilitated);—when, moreover, there is a considerable degree of fever and restlessness, together with a burning, hot skin, and excessively quick and laborious respiration.*

Dose. Six globules to two tablespoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every two to six hours, or oftener (even every half or quarter of an hour), if required. So soon, however,

* This remedy is of itself sufficient, in many instances, to arrest the progress of the disease, if administered as soon as the *incipient symptoms of the attack* are observed; but *Aconite, Hepar sulphuris*, and *Spongia*, generally in alternation, become necessary when the affection is more developed.—GROSS.

as the medicine begins to make a favorable impression, the doses must be given at much longer intervals, until recovery is complete.*

SPONGIA is chiefly useful after *Aconitum* or *Hepar*, when the skin has become moist, the breathing somewhat easier, but still very *laboured, loud, grating, and wheezing*, the patient appearing to carry on the process of respiration more readily with the head thrown backwards, yet, is even then occasionally threatened with suffocation; further, when the cough is *hoarse, ringing, hollow, and squeaking*.

Dose. Six globules, in two tablespoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every quarter or every half hour, or only every three to six hours, according to the intensity of the symptoms, and the effects produced by each dose.

LACHESIS and PHOSPHORUS have been recommended in cases where *Acon.*, *Hepar*, and *Spongia* have been merely productive of temporary benefit, and the dangerous symptoms mentioned amongst the concluding remarks, descriptive of the disease, make their appearance. Failing these, — *Arsenicum*, then *Sambucus*, may be given in rapidly repeated doses, if any gleam of hope remains.

If these serious symptoms have happily been subdued by one or more of the last named remedies, it will be advisable, if the disease be not wholly vanquished, to fall back upon *Hepar sulphuris* or *Spongia*, according to the indications given for those remedies.

There are other remedies which may afford valuable assistance in the treatment of complicated attacks; but in truth it may be said that, in the majority of cases, *Aconitum*, *Hepar sulphuris*, and *Spongia* administered alternately, when individually inadequate, are sufficient to effect a cure in a few hours when administered before the disease has attained a dangerous height. It need scarcely be stated, however, that it will be imperative to discontinue the administration of these remedies when improvement does not soon become apparent during their employment.

There are several other medicines which have been found more or less useful in complicated cases, but it would carry us beyond the intended limits of this work to enter

* Vide note, page 3.

upon these. It is of the utmost importance to keep the little patients warm throughout the attack, and to protect them against the slightest chill. Putting the arms in hot water is sometimes useful at the commencement of the malady. The diet should, at the most, consist of a little warm milk and water from time to time during the attack.

Hepar sulphuris, *Phosphorus*, and *Lycopodium* have been found useful in eradicating a susceptibility to this affection, but the disease is little liable to return after it has been treated homœopathically once or twice. (See also HOARSENESS, INFLAMMATION OF THE UPPER PART OF THE WINDPIPE, and BRONCHITIS.)

Influenza.

SYMPTOMS. Catarrh appearing in an epidemic form, attended, in addition to the symptoms described at the commencement of the article on COMMON COLD, with *extreme oppression and prostration of strength*; sleepiness, followed by shuddering and general chilliness; rheumatic pains, or pains as if bruised or beaten in the back and limbs; intense frontal headache, sometimes extending to the bones of the face, with pressive aching pains in the other parts of the head, giddiness, earache; and, in some cases, swelling of the parotid glands,* and offensive sweats; slight redness of the eyes, with painful pressure, and sensibility to light; coryza,† or obstruction of the nose; dry shaking cough, which produces distressing fatigue in the chest; dryness of the throat, and, subsequently, dry, burning heat of skin, loss of appetite, nausea, together with soreness of the throat and some degree of hoarseness.

TREATMENT. The principal medicines in the treatment of this affection are, *Camphora*, *Nux v.*, *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius*, *Aconitum*, *Bryonia*, *Phosphorus*, *Carbo v.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus*, *Sulphur*, &c.

CAMPHORA. One or two drops of weak spirits of *Camphor*, when taken at the commencement of the attack, and repeated until the chilliness or shivering begins to subside, will frequently check the further progress of the disease.

* The saline glands which are situated under the ears. † Cold in the head.

In a more advanced stage of the affection, with (laborious) asthmatic breathing, accumulation of mucus in the bronchi,* and cold, dry, skin, *Camphora* is further of considerable service.

NUX VOMICA. This remedy has repeatedly proved of great efficacy in influenza or *grippe*, particularly at the commencement of the attack, or when the symptoms complained of were chiefly as follows: obstruction of the nose, hoarse hollow cough, excited by tickling in the throat, and attended with severe headache, confusion in the head, giddiness, want of appetite, or sickness, thirst, pain as from a bruise in the hypochondria, aching pain in the lower part of the back, constipation, pain in the chest, as if from excoriation.

ARSENICUM. The following are characteristic indications for the employment of this important remedy: heaviness and rheumatic pain in the head; *profuse watery and corrosive discharge from the nose*, causing a disagreeable burning sensation in the nostrils; violent sneezing; shiverings and shudderings, with severe pains in the limbs; *oppression of the chest*; difficulty of breathing; thirst; anxiety; restlessness; *great prostration of strength*, with aggravation of sufferings at night, or after a meal; inflammation of the eyes, with sensibility to light. These symptoms may be attended with a deep, *dry*, fatiguing cough, exacerbated in the evening, at night, or after drinking—or sensations of dryness and burning, with mucus in the throat, which is difficult to detach.

ACONITUM. When the disorder assumes an inflammatory character, with quickness of pulse, dry hot skin, and short, harsh, shaking cough.

MERCURIUS. *Dry or fluent coryza; pains in the head, face, teeth, and chest; sore throat; swelling of the parotids; violent shaking cough, at first dry, but subsequently moist, the paroxysms being commonly excited by irritation in the throat and chest; shivering or heat with profuse perspiration; aching in the bones, and slimy bilious diarrhoea, attended with tenesmus.*† This remedy has also

* The ramifications of the windpipe.

† Irresistible straining, followed by small slimy evacuations.

proved of great efficacy when symptoms of pleurisy, with copious, unmitigating perspiration, supervened; as also when the liver became implicated in the general derangement, the pains in that organ partaking more of an obtuse than an acute description.

PHOSPHORUS has frequently been found exceedingly useful when there was excessive irritation in the larynx* and bronchia,† bordering on inflammation, with alteration of the voice, and pain during articulation.

BRYONIA has often proved of great service in relieving the violent, pressive, aching, bursting, frontal headache, and cough with easily loosened mucous sputa.‡ It has further been found of great efficacy when the liver was tumefied, painful to the touch, or on coughing, or taking a full inspiration; also when vomiting was liable to take place after coughing, or when the cough produced pain in the upper part of the abdomen, and caused a pain as if arising from the effects of a blow beneath the short ribs. (See NUX, which accords with *Bryonia* in the latter case.)

BELLADONNA. Dry spasmodic cough, aggravated towards night; sore throat, excessive, almost insupportable, headache, increased by talking, moving, or bright light; confusion of ideas on closing the eyes.

CARBO V. Useful in old people, sometimes in alternation with *Bryonia*, when the chest is considerably affected, the breathing oppressive, the extremities cold, with threatening paralysis of the lungs, or obstructed breathing.

PULSATILLA. Loose cough day and night, exacerbated by lying down, thick offensive coryza, tendency to relaxation in the bowels, loss of appetite, foul tongue, disagreeable or insipid taste in the mouth.

RHUS. In cases arising after exposure to a thorough wetting, and accompanied by great anxiety, frequent involuntary fetching of a deep inspiration, corporeal restlessness, with incessant changing of posture, this remedy is indicated.

Distressing, dry cough, or cough with difficulty in expectorating the phlegm which has been detached, the paroxysms of coughing being always followed by yawning, has

* Upper part of the windpipe. † Ramifications of the windpipe. ‡ Expectorations.

frequently been cured by *Opium*, after many other remedies had failed to relieve.

SULPHUR has repeatedly proved useful when, at the termination of the disorder, dull pricking pains in the chest are experienced on taking a deep breath, or after a severe fit of coughing; also when there is oppression at the chest, as if arising from a heavy weight resting thereon.

Cinchona may be advantageously given when the expectoration has diminished, or when the fits of coughing are excited by a rattling under the sternum,* as if proceeding from an accumulation of mucus.

Finally:—ARNICA may be administered with advantage in some cases, particularly when pricking pains are experienced in the chest during inspiration (pseudo-pleurisy),† with aching pains over the whole body, headache, and hemorrhage‡ from the nose; *Ipecacuanha*, after *Arsenicum* or any of the other prescribed remedies, when there is vomiting or violent retching during or after each fit of coughing; *Hyoscyamus*, and in some cases *Belladonna*, against distressing spasmodic cough remaining after the acute symptoms of influenza have been subdued.

Dose. The doses may be repeated with the same frequency as has been described at the conclusion of the chapter on COUGH.

DIET. This ought to be light, consisting of arrow-root, sago, or beef-tea, particularly at the commencement of the attack. In mild attacks, light puddings, and white fish may be allowed. When fever runs high, or when there is little or no appetite, toast- or barley-water, or thin gruel will be sufficient. (See also CATARRHAL FEVER, COMMON COLD, COLD IN THE HEAD, and COUGH, as many of the indications given for the medicaments mentioned under these heads are equally applicable to a number of cases of so-called INFLUENZA.)

* The breast bone.

† Spurious pleurisy.

‡ Discharge of blood.

*Inflammation of the Mucous Membrane of the
Bronchial Tubes. Cold on the Chest. Pul-
monary Catarrh. (Bronchitis.)*

This disease consists of a greater or less degree of inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bronchi, or branches of the windpipe, and is divided into acute and chronic. Of the former it is intended more particularly to treat. The disorder is of frequent occurrence both as an idiopathic* affection, and as a concomitant of measles, scarlatina, smallpox, hooping-cough, &c.

SYMPTOMS OF ACUTE BRONCHITIS. Chilliness, succeeded by fever; hoarseness, *difficulty of respiration*; severe, frequent, and distressing cough, at first *dry* or with scanty expectoration of frothy or viscid mucus, which subsequently becomes copious (second or secretive stage), and sometimes streaked with blood; *excessively laborious respiration, attended with a feeling of constriction and oppression at the chest*, which sometimes increases to such a degree as to threaten suffocation; *prostration of strength*, foul tongue, and loss of appetite; paleness of the lips, cadaverous and anxious countenance, *loud wheezing* or *rattling* in the chest, which is often heard even when at some distance from the patient, and communicates a sensation of vibration when the hand is placed upon the chest.

In the cases which terminate favorably, the first symptom of improvement which sets in, is a greater freedom of breathing, with remission of the fever, and an alteration in the expectoration, which becomes thicker, whiter, and diminished in quantity. But when the disease takes an unfavorable turn, the difficulty of breathing increases, a state of excessive debility and collapse supervenes; the face becomes livid, the body covered with a cold and clammy sweat; the mucus† accumulates rapidly in the bronchial tubes, and the cough, which has become feeble

* Primary.

† Phlegm.

through the exhausted and sinking energies of the patient, is insufficient for its ejection; aeration of the blood in the cells of the lungs is prevented; headache, and other symptoms of cerebral* disturbance declare themselves from impeded circulation, or the effect of unarterialised blood circulating in the brain, and the patient is carried off in a state of asphyxia.†

In many cases of acute bronchitis, although a degree of oppression at the chest be present, no particular pain, heat of skin, or fever may exist; this is a most insidious form of the disease, and one in which the complaint is but too frequently neglected until beyond the power of the physician's art: it occurs most frequently in children, who may apparently be only troubled with a slight wheezing, of which scarcely any notice is taken or any medical aid called in, until suddenly suffocation threatens, or some organic lesion‡ is produced, so that an affection which probably might have been easily subdued at the onset, is now beyond control.

The frequency of the disease in infancy and early life deserves a particular notice. It generally commences, as in adults, with the symptoms of a common catarrh; the breathing becomes quick and oppressed, and from the increased action of the diaphragm,§ the abdomen becomes prominent; both the shoulders and nostrils are in continual motion, but the wheezing is often more marked than the difficulty of respiration; expectoration sometimes temporarily relieves, and occasionally the mucus is expelled from the air-passages by vomiting; the countenance is pale and anxious, and somewhat livid:—these symptoms are interrupted and relieved by occasional remissions, during which the child generally appears drowsy; but they return with additional severity, and, if not checked, an accession of extreme dyspnoea|| ensues, and death takes place from suffocation. When sore throat is also present, coughing produces considerable pain, and the child for that reason

* Appertaining to the brain.

† Suspended animation from impeded respiration. Suffocation.

‡ Destruction or derangement of structure.

§ Midriff; a muscle that divides the chest from the belly.

|| Difficulty of breathing.

frequently endeavours to suppress it. There is also impaired appetite with thirst, although when the disease has advanced, it is found difficult to take a long draught from its impeding respiration: this is very observable with children at the breast, who, after eagerly seizing the nipple, will bite it, and discontinue sucking, cry, and throw back the head, and even after vomiting up the phlegm, continue for some time in that position.

In some cases, from the character of the voice and cough, bronchitis has been mistaken for croup.

The exacerbation of suffering at night is a striking symptom in this complaint.

The causes are the same as those of common catarrh.

TREATMENT. The treatment of acute inflammation of the lining membrane of the tubes of the lungs ought to be conducted by a homœopathic practitioner; but as those who reside in the country are frequently far removed from such assistance, we shall point out the remedies which are chiefly to be relied on in ordinary cases.

ACONITUM is a remedy upon which we must place our chief reliance in the inflammatory stage of the disease, and throughout its course, whenever high febrile action sets in, as is so prone to be the case during the night, in alternation with any of the other remedies. Its more marked indications are *hot, dry, skin, with strong, hard, and accelerated pulse*; hoarseness, with roughness of the voice; short, dry, and frequent cough, excited by tickling in the throat and chest; rapid and *impeded respiration*; anxiety, restlessness, headache, and thirst, with occasionally scanty expectoration of viscid mucus.

Dose. A few globules added to an ounce of water; a dessert-spoonful every three to six hours, according to the urgency of the case, until relief be obtained, after which we may either lengthen the intervals, or select some other remedy more appropriate to the remaining symptoms. It will sometimes be found necessary, as above remarked, to return to this remedy, during the course of the disease, particularly during the nocturnal febrile exacerbations, in which case, from two to three doses of the solution mentioned may be administered during the night.

Should the skin not become moist, the respiration easier, and the cough looser after the second or third dose of *Aconitum*, *BRYONIA* will, in most cases, be required (see *BRYONIA*). But it rarely happens that *Acon.*, when at all indicated, does not produce a favorable effect, even after the first dose. As soon as a decided amelioration has been effected, the repetition of the dose must be restricted to intervals of eight to twelve hours, or even longer; or another medicine must be selected, if *Acon.* be found inadequate to complete the cure. (See *PULSATILLA*.)

BRYONIA is of great service in a large number of cases of bronchitis, at the commencement of the attack. We should therefore not hesitate to prescribe it immediately when we meet with laborious, rapid, and anxious breathing, with constant inclination to make a deep inspiration; hoarseness; headache; dry cough, attended with a burning pricking pain extending from the throat to the middle of the sternum;* or cough, with scanty and difficult expectoration of viscid sputa,† in some instances streaked with blood; wheezing in the chest; dryness of the mouth and lips, excessive thirst. When, moreover, the respiration is impeded by shootings in the chest, and the affection threatens to become complicated with pleurisy, this remedy is still more particularly called for. (*HEPAR S.* is sometimes required after *Bryon.* in bronchitis, particularly when the latter remedy produces only temporary relief.)

Dose. The same as *Aconite*.

BELLADONNA. This remedy is useful when there is severe headache, materially aggravated by coughing; oppression of the chest, and constriction as if bound, with loud, wheezing, and rattling of mucus in the bronchi;‡ short, anxious, and rapid respiration; dry, fatiguing cough, especially at night, which is endeavoured to be suppressed on account of the pain it creates; heat of the skin and thirst; soreness of the throat. *Belladonna* is often exceedingly efficacious in children, particularly in those insidious cases which commence with a slight wheezing, and then suddenly become aggravated to such a degree as

* Breast bone.

† Expectoration.

‡ Ramifications of the windpipe.

to threaten suffocation; the heat of skin being at the same time considerable, and the pulse excessively rapid, and sometimes even intermittent. *Sulphur* is, in some instances, required to establish the cure after *Bella.*; and *Aconitum* is sometimes required in alternation with it, when the fever is excessive, at intervals of three to six hours, according to the severity of the symptoms.

Dose. When *Belladonna* is alone required, it may be given in the same way as has been described for *Aconite*, but at intervals of eight or twelve hours.*

LACHESIS. *Oppression* at the chest, with short and hurried respiration, anxiety, and dejection; rattling in the chest; dry, fatiguing cough, sometimes followed by the expectoration of a little tenacious or *frothy* phlegm, after much effort, occasionally streaked with blood; hoarseness.

Dose. The same as *Aconitum*.

PHOSPHORUS. This important remedy is frequently of great utility in bronchitis when the more inflammatory symptoms have been subdued by *Aconite*, but the respiration continues much oppressed, accompanied with great anxiety, and heat in the chest; hoarseness, dry cough excited by tickling in the throat or chest, aggravated by talking or laughing, and followed by expectoration of stringy mucus of a saltish taste.

PULSATILLA. This remedy is often required, in the second or secretive stage, to complete the cure, after the previous exhibition of *Aconitum*, when the acute inflammatory symptoms have been subdued, and the expectoration has become thicker and more copious. It may, however, be prescribed before or after any of the medicaments we have named, especially when the disease occurs in persons of mild disposition, or of lymphatic constitution, and the symptoms are as follows: respiration short, accelerated, and impeded, attended with rattling of mucus, heat in the chest, and anxiety; hoarseness; shaking cough, worse towards evening, at night, or in the morning, accompanied with considerable expectoration of tenacious, or thick, yellowish mucus, sometimes mixed with blood; *coryza*, † with copious discharge of *thick*, discoloured mucus.

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

† Cold in the head.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

MERCURIUS. This remedy may occasionally be found useful in the second or secretive stage, when the symptoms of bronchitis are accompanied by excessive perspiration; when the cough is fatiguing, worse in the evening and at night, and excited by a tickling irritation, or sensation of dryness in the chest, with quick, short, oppressed breathing, and louder respiration than ordinary; hoarseness; *coryza*, with watery, acrid discharge; swelling of the nose. *Dulcamara* is occasionally serviceable after *Mercurius*, when there is a continuance of night sweats of an offensive odour.

Dose. Six globules, in an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every six or twelve hours, until relief ensues.

CHAMOMILLA is often a most useful remedy in cases of children, after the previous employment of *Aconite*, when a slight degree of whistling or sonorous noise in the chest still remains; dry cough, worse at night, occurring even during sleep. For further indications, see this remedy under the head of COUGH.

IPECACUANHA is also very valuable as a remedy for children, but generally at a more advanced stage of the disorder, with loud wheezing or rattling in the chest, and when on coughing they are almost suffocated by the excessive secretion of mucus (suffocative catarrh), and become livid in the face; shortness of breath, and perspiration on the forehead after each fit of coughing. (*Arsenicum* is sometimes required after *Ipecac.*)

Dose. One globule, in a teaspoonful of water, every two hours, until improvement results.

SULPHUR is frequently useful in winding up a cure, and preventing the disease running on to the chronic form, or when the expectoration has increased in quantity and become whitish and less viscid.

There are other remedies which have been found useful in the treatment of this affection, but it would lead us beyond the intended limits of this work, were we to introduce them in detail. We shall therefore merely add that, amongst others, *Spongia* and *Hepar s.* are sometimes of much service in particular cases. (See CROUP, under which head some of their leading indications are given.)

DIET. In the severe forms of bronchitis the diet to be observed should be the same as that mentioned under Fever; but when the febrile and inflammatory symptoms have been *completely removed*, the patient should gradually return to a more nutritious diet, even though a considerable degree of cough and expectoration remain.

In the slighter forms of the complaint, spare diet, confinement to the house, in short, the simple measures laid down for the treatment of common colds in another part of this work will frequently check, or at all events materially shorten, the attack. (See also article COUGH, in which further indications will be found for the selection of the foregoing and other remedies.)

DERANGEMENTS
OF
THE CEREBRAL SYSTEM.

Determination of Blood to the Head.

(Congestio ad Caput.)

THIS is an affection to which many individuals who lead a sedentary life are subject; *mental emotions*, intense *mental application* and habitual indulgence in the use of *spirituous liquors*, or other *stimulating liquids*, such as coffee; *dyspepsia*, *constipation*, loss of blood, &c., are also its frequent exciting causes, particularly in those who inherit a predisposition to the disorder.

SYMPTOMS. Fulness of the vessels of the head and neck, the pulsation of which the patient experiences through the entire frame; heat, redness, and turgidity, or pallor and puffiness of the face, with anxious expression of countenance; repeated attacks of giddiness, particularly on sleeping, sitting in a warm, confined apartment, or on exposure to the rays of the sun when exercising in the open air; headache, generally above the orbits, and in the forehead, increased by stooping or coughing; dimness of vision; buzzing in the ears; tightness around the head; oppressed breathing; furred, red pointed, or enlarged and very red-looking tongue; dyspepsia, constipation; disturbed, unrefreshing sleep; drowsiness during the day.

TREATMENT. *Aconitum napellus*, *Nux vomica*, *Belladonna*, *Opium*, *Coffea*, *Chamomilla*, *Ignatia*, *Arnica*, *Mercurius*, *Pulsatilla*, *Cinchona*.

ACONITUM. This is the principal remedy to commence

with in all recent cases attended with heat of head, redness and flushing of the face, with *fulness* and *frequency* of pulse, and is alone sufficient speedily to remove the affection, particularly in children, when fright (see *OPIMUM*) and anger combined have been the exciting causes.

Dose. One globule, in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in six, twelve, or twenty-four hours, if necessary; for children, two globules, in half an ounce of water, a teaspoonful every twelve hours, until relief is obtained.* *Belladonna* is sometimes required to complete the cure when the symptoms have not wholly subsided, and particularly when there is giddiness, with violent throbbing of the vessels of the forehead and temples, darting, shooting, aching, or boring pains increased by stooping. The alternate employment of *Aconitum* and *Belladonna* every six or twelve hours is sometimes highly beneficial.

NUX VOMICA. As has already been repeatedly observed; this remedy is exceedingly efficacious in complaints arising from *sedentary habits, intense study*, or that much more culpable habit, the excessive indulgence in *spirited or vinous liquors, &c.*; it is accordingly one of the most useful remedies in determination of blood to the head, induced by such causes; it is also very serviceable in cases arising from a violent *fit of passion* (see *Chamomilla*), and is more particularly indicated when we meet with the following symptoms: distension of the veins, with violent pulsation in the head; heat and redness, or paleness or sickly hue of the face; attacks of giddiness, violent headache, particularly in the forehead and over the orbits, aggravated by reflecting, or by any attempts at mental application, also by stooping or coughing; disturbed sleep; nervous excitability, and disposition to be angry at trifles; *constipation*. When *deranged digestion* is the *predisposing cause*, *Nux v.* is, further, one of the most appropriate remedies.

Dose. Three globules, in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in twenty-four hours, and again in the same manner after an interval of from three to five days, if required. *Calcareæ* will frequently be found of signal benefit after

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

Nux v., in obstinate cases occurring in persons addicted to indulgence in spirituous liquors.

BELLADONNA. After a previous administration of *Aconite*, when necessary, this is one of our most important remedies in the treatment of congestion to the head. Indications: great distension of the vessels of the head, attended with severe, jerking, burning pains in one half of the head, aggravated by the *slightest* movement or the least noise; fiery redness and bloatedness of the face, redness and protrusion of the eyes, sparks before them, and sometimes dimness of vision; darkness before the eyes (obscurity); double vision; buzzing in the ears; bright redness of the throat; attacks of fainting; drowsiness. (See also *Mercurius*.)

Dose. Two globules, in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in six, twelve, or twenty-four hours, or at shorter or longer intervals, according to the greater or less severity of the symptoms, or the effects produced by the preceding dose.

OPIUM is of speedy service in cases arising from *fright*; but it is, moreover, a remedy of extreme value in the most serious cases of congestion, either arising suddenly from the effects of a draught of cold or iced water, especially when heated, or from other causes, with the following symptoms: vertigo,* heaviness of the head, humming in the ears, dullness of hearing, *stupor*; also when the attack is occasioned by constipation, or the effects of a *debauch*, with pressure in the forehead from within outwards, and redness and bloatedness of the face; great depression; fugitive heat; violent thirst; dryness of the mouth; acid regurgitations, nausea or vomiting.

Dose. A few globules, in an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every hour, or every two or six hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms, and the effects produced; or a globule or two, in a teaspoonful of water, at similar intervals.

COFFEA. In cases arising from *excessive joy*, this re-

* Giddiness.

medy will be found to exert a salutary influence; excessive and uncontrollable liveliness; great heaviness of the head, or aggravation of the sensations when speaking; sleeplessness.

Dose. Three globules, repeated in twelve hours, if necessary.

CHAMOMILLA. Congestion caused by *vexation*, or a fit of *passion*, particularly in children, is speedily relieved by this remedy.

Dose. One or two globules, in a teaspoonful of water, repeated after an interval of six to twelve hours, if required.

IGNATIA, when induced by *stifled vexation*, or harrowing *concentrated grief*.

Dose. Two globules, in a teaspoonful of water, daily, for about a week.

ARNICA. In cases arising from external violence, such as severe falls or contusions, followed by stupefaction, vertigo,* sensation of pressure or coldness over a small circumscribed space; tendency to close the eyes; disposition to be frightened, and vomiting,—the external and internal administration of *Arnica*, when timely had recourse to, will frequently be found specific. This remedy is, however, equally useful in other cases with the following symptoms: heat in the head, with coldness of other parts of the body; sensation of obtuse pressure on the brain; painful burning or throbbing in the cranium;† humming in the ears; vertigo, with confused vision, especially on assuming the erect posture after sitting for some time.

Dose. Two globules, in a teaspoonful of water, repeated every six or twelve hours, until relief is obtained, or a change in the symptoms calls for some other remedy; and a lotion of one part of the tincture to ten of water, applied to the injured part, in cases arising from external violence.

MERCURIUS. Congestion with sensation of fulness, or *as if the head were compressed by a band*; throbbing pains extending to the root of the nose; nocturnal *aggravation*, with darting, piercing, tearing, or burning pains; disposition

* Giddiness.

† Head; skull.

to sweating. After *Arnica*, *Belladonna*, or *Opium*, *Mercurius* is frequently found serviceable in completing the cure.

Dose. Same as *Arnica*, administered internally.

PULSATILLA. This remedy is well adapted to many cases of congestion occurring in young girls at the critical age, or to all cases occurring in cold, lymphatic temperaments, and proceeding from *deranged digestion*, with the following symptoms: distressing semi-lateral pain in the head, particularly of a pressive character, or if the pain in the head commences at the occiput* and extends to the root of the nose, or *invertedly*. Amelioration of the symptoms from exercise, or from pressing or binding the head; exacerbation while sitting; sense of weight in the head; vertigo;† face pale and wan-like, or red and bloated; inclination to weep; anxiety; coldness or shivering; dyspepsia.

Dose. Same as *Nux v.*

CINCHONA. Congestion occurring after repeated blood-lettings, or hemorrhage‡ in general, is generally relieved by this remedy.

Dose. Three globules, in a teaspoonful of water, repeated in four days.

After the completed action of *Cinchona*, a dose or two of *Sulphur* and *Calcarea carbonica*, two globules, at intervals of about a week, will materially tend to strengthen the impaired constitution, when *Cinchona* is not of itself sufficient to effect that desirable object.

Nux v. and *Veratrum* are also valuable remedies in particular cases arising from debilitating losses. *Hepar sulphuris* and *Silicea*, together with *Sulphur* and *Calcarea*, are more particularly adapted to the treatment of chronic cases. (See also DYSPEPSIA.)

In those cases where patients have habituated themselves to the periodical abstractions of blood, as a temporary mode of relief, the employment of *Aconitum* and *Belladonna*, in alternation, commonly suffices to obviate the necessity of having recourse to such a culpable practice. Occasionally, it will be found requisite to select

* Posterior part of the head.

† Giddiness.

‡ Loss of blood; discharge of blood.

other remedies in addition, or in preference to, *Aconitum* and *Belladonna*.

DIET AND REGIMEN. Weak water-gruel, barley-water, or merely toast-water should be given during the first day in severe cases of recent origin. In those of a less urgent and more chronic nature, light, easily digested food; but stimulants of all kinds must be avoided, and daily exercise enjoined.

Inflammation of the Brain and its Tissues.

Brain Fever. (Phrenitis. Encephalitis.)

Brain fever is another of those serious acute inflammatory disorders, the treatment of which ought not to be attempted by the non-professional; we shall therefore content ourselves with a description of the more constant symptoms of the disease, and then name the two remedies with which the treatment may be commenced when the symptoms are as described, until medical aid can be obtained.

In inflammation of the brain or its membranes, the symptoms are exceedingly diversified; the extent and duration of the disease, the age, the sex, and constitution of the patient all combine to give to the affection a variety of character. Much assistance may be derived in ascertaining whether the brain is affected or not, from examining the eyes and general expression of the countenance. The pupils in the first stages are commonly found more or less contracted, but as the disease advances they often become dilated. Occasionally the attack is preceded by premonitory symptoms, such as *congestion of blood to the head*, attended with sensations of weight, or stupefying, pressive, constrictive, and sometimes shooting pains in the head. In some instances slight feverish symptoms are complained of, with ringing in the ears, for about the space of a week; giddiness, and a sense of weight on the crown of the head; pulse rather quick, and the heat of the skin somewhat in-

creased at night, attended with restlessness and a difficulty of lying long in one position; moreover, the patient is observed to be irritable and annoyed at trifles; anomalies in the mental powers may next be observed, such as obtuseness, drowsiness, with slight delirium; or a high degree of excitement, in which the patient is affected by the slightest noise, and the eyes have a brilliant and animated expression, or are bloodshot, and intolerant of light, with fiery redness of the face; violent delirium. According to the seat of the inflammation, or the constitution of the patient, the accompanying fever is of greater or less intensity; the pulse is very variable in the course of the same day; it may be regular, intermitting, quick, and weak, or very slow and strong. A very slow or a very quick pulse generally indicates danger. The patient frequently complains of heat in the head, whereas the extremities are cold; and there is commonly a considerable degree of moral and physical depression. When there is stupor, or a tendency to it, the eyes look heavy and void of all expression; vomiting sometimes takes place, and proves very intractable; the stupor becomes more profound, convulsions appear, and death sooner or later ensues. The peculiar and delicate structure of the brain and its membranes in children renders them much more susceptible of the attacks of this serious disease, and great attention ought to be paid to the following symptoms: heaviness and tendency of the head to gravitate backwards, attended with pain (of which latter circumstance we are sometimes made aware, in very young children, by the little sufferer frequently raising its hands to the head); alternation of temper; intolerance of light; nausea, occasionally followed by vomiting; tendency to costiveness; drowsiness; wakefulness, or starting during sleep. Secondly, continued boring of the head against the pillow; a high state of excitement, in which the slightest noise, or ray of light, throws the child into a fit of screaming, or a state of discontentment; heavy sleep; great heat in the head; redness and swelling of the face, with perceptible throbbing in the vessels of the head and neck; great agitation, with continued tossing about, especially at night;

eyes red, sparkling, convulsed, or fixed; pupils immoveable, and generally dilated.

CAUSES. Anything tending to irritate the brain, such as extremes of heat or cold; the abuse of ardent spirits; external injuries of the head; concussions from falls; mental emotions, or over-exertion of the faculties; excesses of all kinds; sanguineous congestion; metastases;* contagious diseases; repressed eruptions, &c.

PRELIMINARY TREATMENT. ACONITE should be given at the commencement of the attack, when the skin is *hot and dry*, and the pulse *full and rapid*.

Dose. Six globules, in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful to adults, a teaspoonful to children, every three to six hours.

BELLADONNA. This medicine seems to possess a certain specific influence over inflammation of the brain and its meninges;† and is generally the remedy we should select, when the following, amongst other symptoms, present themselves: *great heat of the head*; redness and bloatedness of the face, with *violent pulsation of the carotids*;‡ *burying of the head in the pillow*, and increase of suffering from the *slightest* noise, with extreme sensibility to *light*; violent shooting and burning pains in the head; *eyes red, sparkling*, and protruding, or having a *wild expression*; contraction or dilatation of the pupils; *violent and furious delirium*.

Dose. Six globules, in an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every three to six hours, being guided by the intensity of the symptoms and the effect produced.§

DIET. Water, or toast-water, is all that is required in the first stage.

* The transmission of diseases from one part to another.

† Enveloping membranes.

‡ The arteries on each side of the neck.

§ See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

CUTANEOUS DISEASES.

St. Anthony's Fire. (Rose. Erysipelas.)

SYMPTOMS. The first local symptoms are heat, tingling or pricking pains, with diffused swelling, tension, and deep, shining redness of the affected part. This is, ere long, followed by pungent, burning, and sometimes tearing or shooting pain, which is aggravated by motion or pressure. On pressure, the redness disappears for a moment, but immediately returns on removing the finger. The constitutional symptoms vary according to the severity of the case; they generally consist of shiverings, succeeded by flushes of heat; sleepiness, wandering pains, thirst, dry tongue, nausea, oppression at the stomach, and headache; vesications frequently arise on the affected parts, attended with increase of fever. In a few days the redness changes into a yellowish hue. When the face is attacked, the features become much disfigured by the swellings, and delirium supervenes. The disease assumes a very serious aspect when it affects the face and scalp, and ought accordingly, in such cases, to be treated by a competent person.

The hair often falls off after a severe attack of erysipelas of the face.

CAUSES. Derangement of the digestive functions, exposure to cold or powerful mental emotions; occasionally it appears during menstruation; certain kinds of food also provoke it in some idiosyncrasies;* for example, lobsters, oysters, or other shell-fish.

* Peculiar constitutions.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies in the treatment of the ordinary forms of erysipelas are, *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Arsenicum*, and *Lachesis*.

ACONITE, only in case there be *much fever*, or *hot, dry* skin at the commencement, or even during the course of the disease, in alternation with some other remedy if required.

Dose. Six globules, in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every six or eight hours, until the pulse diminishes in force and frequency, or the skin becomes moist.

BELLADONNA, when the redness expands in rays, and an acute shooting pain, with heat and tingling, is experienced in the affected part, which is aggravated by movement. Facial erysipelas, with burning heat, excessive swelling, so that the eyes are almost closed, violent headache, thirst, dry, hot skin, restlessness, disturbed sleep, delirium.

In such instances, *Belladonna* is generally alone sufficient to effect a cure in a few days; but sometimes it will be found necessary to have recourse to *Lachesis* or *Rhus toxicodendron*, in alternation with *Belladonna*. (See *Rhus*.)

Dose. A few globules to an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every six hours. In mild cases two globules, repeated in twelve to twenty-four hours, if necessary.*

BEYONIA is frequently useful when the disorder affects the joints, and when the pain is exacerbated by the slightest movement. *Belladonna*, however, is equally appropriate in most affections of this nature. (*Sulphur* is sometimes required to complete the cure after *Bryonia*.)

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

PULSATILLA, when the hue of the skin is less intense, or of a blueish red, and the morbid spots frequently disappear from one place to reappear in another (*Erysipelas erraticum*). It is further indicated when the disease affects the internal and external ear, particularly in vesicular erysipelas, after *Rhus toxicodendron*. (*Belladonna* and *Rhus*,

* Vide note, page 3.

and, in some instances, *Graphites*, are also frequently called for in fugitive or wandering erysipelas.)

Dose. Two globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until symptoms of improvement result, or another remedy is called for.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is our best remedy in vesicular erysipelas (erysipelas with the formation of blisters). In some instances it is necessary to have recourse to *Belladonna* and *Hepar sulphuris* to complete the cure,—or to *Belladonna* and *Rhus* alternately. (*Graphites* is also useful in some obstinate cases of vesicular erysipelas.)

It may be likewise remarked that *Rhus* is especially suitable to erysipelas arising from particular kinds of food in certain idiosyncrasies; in other cases of this kind, however, *Pulsatilla* or *Bryonia* will be found equally serviceable, according to the symptoms and the temperament of the patient.

Dose. Two globules, repeated in six or twelve hours, if necessary; and in severe cases, six to twelve globules to an ounce of water, one dessert-spoonful every four hours until benefit results, lengthening the intervals or ceasing to administer, according to results.

These are the more important remedies in the majority of cases of simple erysipelas. In more serious or complicated forms of the complaint, other remedies are required, but which it would be out of place to include in a work of this description.*

DIET AND REGIMEN. In severe attacks attended with fever, pure water, toast-water, or thin water-gruel, should alone be given at the commencement. In milder cases, sago, arrow-root, cocoa, beef-tea, or chicken-broth may be permitted. (See **DIET IN FEVER.**) The greatest care must be observed to avoid the risk of taking cold even during convalescence; such an accident occurring during the disease is, as is well known, frequently attended with the most dangerous results. The troublesome itching so frequently attendant upon erysipelas is often materially relieved by the application of wheaten starch, or the flour of maize.

* See 'Homœopathic Domestic Medicine,' or, 'Elements of Homœopathic Practice of Physic,' by the author, for further particulars.

In conclusion, I may be allowed to remark, that by the fortunate discovery of remedies, perfectly homœopathic to most of the forms of erysipelas, we are now enabled to subdue this affection with the same facility and certainty as we treat other diseases curable by well-known specifics.

Pimples.

These small, hard, more or less red and painful elevations are liable to become evolved on any part of the surface of the body, but are more generally met with on the forehead and other parts of the face. After a short time, a small vesicle usually appears at the top of the pimples, and gradually becomes converted into a purulent fluid, or, in other words, suppuration or the formation of matter takes place, followed by the drying up and disappearance of the pimples; but, in some instances, dark red spots remain behind for a considerable period, which are rendered more clearly apparent in the cold, or whenever the circulation is in a languid state.

The exciting causes of this cutaneous affection are various, the following may be considered the principal: a luxurious mode of living, the frequent indulgence in indigestible food, the abuse of vinous or spirituous liquors, overheating, etc. In some instances they seem to proceed from an hereditary constitutional cause.

TREATMENT. In slight recent cases, when the eruption has been developed by partaking of rich, or otherwise indigestible food, *Pulsatilla*, two globules, may be administered every twelve hours for two days—particularly when chilliness is complained of at the same time, and the spirits are gloomy or much depressed. When excessive nausea, and oppression at the chest form the predominating accompanying symptoms, *Ipecacuanha* is to be preferred to *Pulsatilla*. *Nux v.*, on the other hand, is the most appropriate remedy to commence with, when intemperance in eating and drinking, particularly the latter, has given rise to the efflorescence.

When no specific exciting cause can be assigned, or

when the eruption breaks out every now and then in young persons who live generously but not very intemperately, and who are otherwise healthy, the subjoined course of treatment will frequently prove effectual in overcoming the tendency to its recurrence, if persevered with for some time:—*Aconitum* (four globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, the dose to be repeated after an interval of twelve hours), when the pimples are in the inflammatory stage, and very sensitive to the touch, rendering the pressure of the hat almost unbearable. Twenty-four hours afterwards, *Arnica* may be administered in the same way as the *Aconite*, and again, after an interval of four days. Five or six days after the *Arnica*, *Sulphur* may then be resorted to in like manner. When the eruption is more especially confined to the forehead, and the affected person is liable to perspire profusely at that part, after the slightest corporeal exertion, *Dulcamara* may be interposed between *Arnica* and *Sulphur*, either at the commencement, or on the second or third repetition of the course. In other cases, and particularly in females, the following treatment is often of much efficacy, as we can vouch from experience. *Antimonium crudum*, three globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, every third day, for a fortnight. About a week after the expiration of the stated period, two globules of *Cicuta virosa* may be taken daily, in a dessert-spoonful of water, for four days, and then, after an interval of four or five days, *Ledum palustre* in the same way. Six days after *Ledum*, the *Antimonium* may again be resorted to, as already mentioned, and continued as long as it appears to do good. When these fail to produce any permanent improvement, the other course of medicines above mentioned may be tried. *Belladonna*, *Carbo v.*, and *Hepar sulphuris* are also useful in some instances.

When there is chronic derangement of the organs of digestion, the treatment must needs be regulated so as to restore these to a normal condition.

* To prescribe a course of medicines, in regular rotation, without reference to symptoms, &c., as about to be detailed, is manifestly opposed to the rules laid down by Hahnemann, and only to be tolerated in cases which, like the present, are so barren of symptoms that it is difficult to find the appropriate remedy.

Diet. The diet should be light, wholesome, and unstimulating. Acids, spices, almonds, walnuts, filberts, and fruit of all kinds should be abstained from.

Boil. (Furunculus. Abscessus nucleatus.)

SYMPTOMS. Round, or rather cone-shaped, hard swellings, of different sizes, slowly inflaming and suppurating, discharging matter, generally, at first, tinged with blood, but still retaining a portion of morbidly-altered, cellular tissue,* generally denominated a core, which may form the nucleus of other elevations after those which appeared first have healed.

CAUSES. A peculiar constitutional tendency. Boils are, however, frequently critical, as in gout, following acute fevers, or eruptive diseases, and sometimes forming the termination of chronic exanthemata, such as itch, &c.

TREATMENT. The following are the remedies most serviceable in this troublesome affection: *Arnica montana*, *Sulphur*, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, *Aconitum*, and *Hepar sulphuris*.

ARNICA is the best remedy in most cases of boils, and will frequently prevent their return; but, in the majority of cases, *SULPHUR* is necessary to eradicate the affection. This desirable result, however, is best accomplished by the use of these two remedies on each attack, for two or three successive times, the employment of *Sulphur* being invariably had recourse to as soon as the pain and tenderness have been removed by *Arnica*. It sometimes happens, however, that the pain and constitutional disturbance are so great, that it becomes necessary to have recourse to one or more of the subjoined remedies.

Dose. Two globules, repeated in twenty-four hours, and again after an interval of three days, if necessary; in some cases it may be found more advantageous to dissolve three globules in three teaspoonfuls of water, taking one night and morning until finished.

* The fine, net-like membrane which envelops or connects most of the structures of the body.

ACONITUM, when the boil presents an extremely inflammatory appearance, and the affection is accompanied with considerable fever and restlessness, with fulness and frequency of the pulse, is promptly efficacious in subduing these symptoms, and may precede a more specific remedy for those which remain.

Dose. Three globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water; to be repeated in eight hours.

BELLADONNA. Should the boil have an inflamed, fiery, or erysipelatous red appearance; or, moreover, should it, if situated upon the extremities, be associated with swelling and tenderness of the glands under the armpit, or upon the groin; dry, hot skin, thirst, headache. (*Aconitum* is necessary in alternation, every six hours, with *Bella.*, when the pulse is full and very frequent, and the patient excessively restless.)

Dose. Same as *Arnica*.

MERCURIUS. Should the swelling refuse to yield to the preceding remedy, after the inflammatory redness has been subdued.

Dose. Same as *Arnica*. (*Sulphur* is often useful after *Merc.*)

When matter has formed, *HEPAR SULPHURIS* will be found conducive to bringing the tumour to a head, and thereby curtailing suffering. The local application of a poultice may be combined with the internal employment of *Hepar*.

Dose. Two globules, repeated in from six to twelve hours.

A tendency to frequent returns of this affection is, as already stated, often obviated by the repeated administration of *Arnica* and *Sulphur*.

DIET. This should be light, consisting merely of arrow-root, sago, &c., during the inflammatory stage.

Chilblains. (Perniones.)

This affection is too well known to require any particular description; the exciting cause is exposure to transitions of temperature, from cold to heat, and *vice versâ*, but the origin of chilblains is more deeply seated; the feet are the part most generally attacked, although frequently the hands also suffer. When the chilblains burst, and become ulcerated, they constitute an exceedingly painful affection.

Severe suffering from chilblains is an indication of constitutional taint, and individuals so afflicted require a regular course of treatment; for, until the system is completely renovated, they are continually subject to a recurrence of this troublesome affection.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of this malady, the following medicines will be found useful: *Arnica*, *Belladonna*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Urtica dioica*, *Arsenicum*, and *Sulphur*.

ARNICA. In cases of a subacute character, this remedy is often very useful during the first or inflammatory stage, particularly when the swelling is hard, *shining*, and painful, attended with itching.

PULSATILLA. When the inflammation is of a livid hue, with itching and beating in the part affected, and when the suffering comes on, or is exacerbated in the evening, or towards midnight.

BELLADONNA. When the inflammation is severe, and the parts affected are of a blueish or bright-red colour, attended with a creeping, tingling sensation.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is of much efficacy when there is considerable inflammation, attended with heat, swelling, tingling, itching, and the formation of blisters.

URTICA DIOICA is of equal efficacy with *Rhus*, when there is little or no swelling, but the symptoms otherwise the same.

NUX VOMICA is particularly indicated when the inflammation is of a bright red colour, with swelling, attended with *itching*, *increased by warmth*, and when the chilblains are soft, swollen, and evince a tendency to burst.

ARSENICUM. When the pains are excessively violent, attended with severe burning, or when the chilblain bursts, and becomes converted into an irritable sore, with a tendency to fester. *Arsenicum* may in some such cases be advantageously alternated with *Carbo vegetabilis*.

SULPHUR is a valuable remedy when the inflammation and itching are very severe, and the affection has refused to yield to the foregoing medicines.

Dose. Two globules of the remedy selected, morning and evening, or night and morning, for four successive times. At the expiration of four days, the same medication may be repeated, or another selected if the symptoms call for a change of medicine. In the instance of *Arnica*, we may also apply a lotion in the proportion of one part of the mother-tincture to five of water.*

Corns. (Clavi Pedis.)

That these troublesome excrescences not unfrequently arise from an inherent vice of constitution is evident from the fact of many individuals who wear tight boots and shoes (unquestionably the principal exciting cause) escaping them, while others, with every precaution, suffer severely. In such cases a long course of properly-selected internal remedies is required to eradicate the predisposing cause. In recent cases, great alleviation of suffering often results from bathing the feet in warm water, and then applying a

* The external application of the other remedies, also, is frequently very serviceable; in which case we may dissolve a few globules, or a drop or two of the tincture of the same remedy that we are administering internally, in about an ounce or so of water, and bathe the chilblains with the lotion twice a day: in addition to this, it is sometimes advantageous to envelop the affected parts in a piece of linen which has been dipped in the lotion.

"In recent chilblains from exposure to intense cold, with much inflammatory redness and swelling, *Tincture of Cantharides*, second or third dilution, is useful in preventing the formation of blisters, and in speedily subduing the inflammatory action; but in old chilblains, where the tendency to the development of vesications or blisters no longer exists, and where the severe unalloyed pain is supplanted by a troublesome smarting itching, *Urtica dioica*, *Urtica urens*, or *Rhus toxicodendron*, at the second dilution, are of the most frequent efficacy."—Dr. Würzler, *All. H. Z.*, 17-33.

very weak *Arnica* lotion (a few drops of the tincture to about an ounce of water), after having previously pared down the corn carefully.*

Abscess. Lymphatic Tumours. Disease of the Conglobate Glands.

Abscess. By this term is meant a collection of matter, resulting from morbid action.

Abscesses are divided into acute and chronic. The acute species is preceded by sensible inflammation in the affected part. The commencement of the suppurative† process is evinced by a change in the description of pain, which becomes more obtuse and throbbing, by an increase of the swelling, and, when matter is formed, by the perceptible fluctuation of the part, when the abscess is not too deeply seated; lastly, when the formation of pus‡ is in considerable quantity, the fever which attended the previous inflammation is lessened, and irregular chills or rigors supervene, succeeded in turn by heat and increase of fever.

When the abscess is mature, the tumour becomes pointed, or presents a sort of conical shape, generally near the centre of the portion of skin which covers the swelling; over this spot the skin assumes a reddish hue, becomes thin, and ere long gives way, and allows the contents of the cavity to escape.

The signs of the formation or existence of a chronic abscess, on the other hand, are, in the generality of instances, devoid of any apparent disorder, either local or constitutional, until it begins to approach the surface, and forms an external swelling. The secreted matter is unhealthy, thin, and serous, and contains substances resembling curds or flakes. When the pus is evacuated, and the air admitted into the cavity, inflammation of the cyst arises, and is productive of a salutary effect if the abscess be small,

* Extirpation of the corn by a skilful cheiropedist is the readiest mode of obtaining relief of longer or shorter duration.

† Matter forming.

‡ Matter.

but if it be large, great constitutional disturbance ensues, the cavity, instead of contracting and filling up under the process of healthy granulation or incarnation, goes on discharging copiously, and hectic fever is produced.

TREATMENT. In acute abscesses we may apply poultices or warm unmedicated fomentations, taking care to renew them repeatedly, and never to allow them to become cold, and forward the suppurative process by the administration of *Hepar sul.*, in repeated doses.* (Six globules, in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every three to six hours.) The lancet is never necessary, except when the pus, by its extensive diffusion or pressure, (especially when seated under ligamentous or tendinous expansions,) is liable to injure important parts; or when, from its situation, there is reason to apprehend its discharge into any of the cavities of the body.

In some cases *Silicea* and *Lachesis* are required. The former may frequently be administered with advantage in alternation with *Hepar s.* The latter is more particularly to be preferred, when a considerable portion of the skin has been much distended, and presents a deep red or blueish appearance, or where its structure has been destroyed by the magnitude of the abscess. The subsequent treatment is generally more easily conducted, and the healing of the cavity more speedily effected, when the matter has been evacuated by the aid of appropriate medicine, instead of the lancet.

The treatment required for chronic abscesses is beyond the proposed sphere of this work.

It may here be mentioned that, in the state of enlargement and induration of the glands of the neck, under the chin and behind the ears, such as is usually met with in *scrofulous* habits, *Mercurius* and *Dulcamara* are two of the most important remedies. When they have become indurated, *Conium* is one of the most efficacious remedies;

* The application of linen dipped in cold water, and then covered, first, with oiled-silk, and secondly, with a linen roller, forms a useful auxiliary means of promoting the ripening of an abscess. The dressing may be renewed every eight or ten hours. But the internal employment of *Hepar s.*, or that remedy and *Silicea*, in alternation every four to eight hours, must chiefly be relied on.

when there is considerable inflammation and redness of the skin over the tumour, *Belladonna* may be given with advantage.

In inveterate cases, *Silic.*, *Carb. v.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Baryta*, &c., are required; and when suppuration* or ulceration ensues, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Lachesis*, and *Silicea* are more useful. These latter, particularly *Hepar sul.* and *Salicea*, together with *Calendula officin.*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcareo*, in some cases, are moreover extremely useful in materially obliterating the unsightly scars which are so frequently met with in glandular swellings, that have been neglected or improperly treated by means of stimulating embrocations, caustics, &c.; but the aid of an experienced practitioner is necessary in such cases.

Itch. (Scabies. Psora.)

This contagious, inflammatory affection of the skin is characterised by an eruption of pointed vesicles, transparent at the summit, and filled with a viscid and serous fluid. These are subsequently intermixed with, or terminate in, pustules. With the exception of the face, they appear on every part of the body, but much more frequently and abundantly about the wrists, between the fingers, and at the bend of the joints, &c., and are accompanied by incessant and almost insupportable itching, without fever. There are several varieties of the disorder, but it is often very difficult to distinguish their characteristic differences.

TREATMENT. *Sulphur* is unquestionably one of the most important remedies in this disorder, particularly at the commencement. In the milder, *uncomplicated* forms of the malady, and in the purulent† variety, especially when confined to the fingers and wrists, it is indeed specific.

Two globules of the said remedy may, in such instances, be administered night and morning, in a dessert-spoonful of water, for a week or ten days, but discontinued as soon

* Formation of matter.

† Moist Itch, or that with the formation of elevations of the scarf-skin, containing a yellowish fluid (pustules).

as signs of improvement set in. In some rather obstinate acute cases, that is, when, after ten days to a fortnight or three weeks, but little improvement has been effected, we shall find the treatment facilitated by the simultaneous employment of the remedy externally, or by applying the *Tinctura sulphuris* as a lotion night and morning. A very speedy or a *sudden suppression* of the eruption is, on the other hand, not to be regarded as a cure, but on the contrary, as a driving in or repercussion of the eruption.

Against other varieties of the disorder, and in neglected cases, a variety of other remedies are required; we shall merely add that *Mercurius* is often very effective when the eruption is accompanied by intolerable itching, especially on becoming warm in bed; looks dry and cracking, but consists of minute vesicles which are slightly inflamed and bleed easily when scratched. These little elevations or vesicles are sometimes intermixed with pustules,* which, on breaking, form scabs. It is sometimes necessary to administer *Sulphur* or *Acidum sulphuricum* in alternation with *Mercurius*, in this form of the complaint, at intervals of four or five days until an improvement or change in the symptoms results.

Whitlow. (Paronychia. Panaris.)

By this term is understood an abscess more or less deeply seated, formed near the end of the finger, attended with severe pain and considerable swelling; it commences in the form of a hard tumour, which soon becomes hot and painful. In a day or two, the formation of matter is announced by an increase of the local heat and swelling, with an alteration of the previous acute to a more obtuse pain, and violent throbbing. When the abscess is mature it comes to a head and discharges, on the occurrence of which the pain at once gives away. The complaint has a great disposition to reappear in individuals who have once suffered from its attacks, which clearly demonstrates the advantage of treating it as a constitutional, and not as a

* Elevations of the scarf-skin containing lymph, or matter.

merely local affection; in so doing we may have recourse to the following medicines: *Mercurius*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Aconitum*, *Rhus*, *Sulphur*, and *Silicea*.

TREATMENT. We may generally commence the treatment with *MERCURIUS*.

Dose. Two globules, repeated at first every six, then every twelve hours, until relief is obtained. But should the swelling not decrease, after a few doses of *Mercurius*, and the pain become intense and throbbing, recourse must be had to *Hepar s.*, six globules, in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every three hours, until the abscess discharges. A poultice may be applied at the same time when the skin is hard.

In severe forms of the affection there is generally some degree of fever, with quick, full pulse, thirst, and intense, almost insupportable pain. In such cases *Aconitum*, *Rhus*, *Lachesis*, and *Silicea* are the principal remedies. Six globules of *Aconitum* may be dissolved in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful given every three to six or eight hours, according to the degree of fever present, until improvement results.

SILICEA is preferable to *Hepar* when the matter is deep seated, the swelling considerable, hot, tense, and attended with excruciating pain.*

Dose. Same as *Hepar s.*

LACHESIS is chiefly required when the affected part is of a dark red or blueish hue, and the pain excessive. If an angry-looking, black, and painfully burning sore form on the affected finger, *Arsenicum* and *Carbo v.* become necessary. *Rhus* is also useful when there is intense inflammation.

The employment of *Sulphur*, as soon as the first signs of an incipient whitlow make their appearance, will sometimes prevent the full development of the disease; but we must have recourse to the alternate administration of *SULPHUR* and *SILICEA*, two globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, twice a day, allowing an interval of eight

* *Silicea* is, like *Hepar*, exceedingly serviceable in forwarding suppuration, and is therefore equally useful in bringing the abscess speedily to maturity, and causing the discharge of the matter.

days between each medicine, in cases where a constant tendency to a recurrence of the complaint exists. These two remedies, particularly the latter, are the most appropriate in those severe cases, in which the matter forms between the periosteum* and bone, and when the latter has become diseased in consequence. Such cases, however, should come under medical observation.

Irritation or Itching of the Skin. (Prurigo.)

This affection is usually an accompaniment of other diseases, and is to be treated accordingly; however, in some cases, it declares itself in an idiopathic form,† and is generally caused by scarcely perceptible colourless elevations under the cuticle,—which, however, are sometimes of a considerable size, soft and smooth, but without desquamation, or any peculiar eruptive appearance.

TREATMENT. Against this extremely distressing irritation SULPHUR is frequently the specific remedy, particularly when exacerbation ensues in the evening, or when the body is warm in bed; but in other and more ordinary cases, the following remedies will be found serviceable: *Ignatia amara*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Nux vomica*, or *Arsenicum album*.

IGNATIA AMARA. When the irritation is most severe, after going to bed, and resembles flea-bites all over the body; and after scratching,—which relieves—shifts readily from one part to another.

PULSATILLA. When the irritation comes on in the warmth of the bed, and is aggravated by scratching.

MERCURIUS. When the irritation continues through the whole night, and *Pulsatilla* proves insufficient; also in cases when the parts affected bleed readily after scratching. (*Sulphur* is sometimes useful, every four or five days, in alternation with *Mercurius*, in such cases.)

RHUS TOXICODENDRON. When itching is accompanied by a violent burning sensation, followed by

HEPAR SULPHURIS, if necessary to complete the cure.

* The membrane which envelops the bones.

† Primary: as an original disease.

NUX VOMICA alternately with **ARSENICUM**, when the irritation or itching appears on undressing.

In obstinate cases of almost all kinds, *Sulphur*, followed by *Carbo v.*, will be found serviceable. *Lycopodium*, *Graphites*, *Silicea*, &c., may be called for in particular cases. *Opium* is often useful in the case of old people.

Dose. Six globules, in four dessert-spoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful morning and evening; to be repeated after an interval of four days, if necessary.

Ringworm (Herpetic or Vesicular.)

(Herpes circinnatus. Herpes serpigo.)

This affection generally occurs in children. It has been considered contagious from the circumstance of several children of one family, or at the same school, being sometimes attacked at the same time; but there is every reason to believe that this opinion is erroneous, from the fact of none of the other species of herpes being communicable by contact. When not complicated with another disease it is not attended with general constitutional derangement. The disorder is characterised by an eruption of small rings or circular bands, the vesicles only occupying the circumference; these are small, and have a red-coloured base of greater or less intensity. About the third or fifth day the vesicles become turbid, and then discharge, when little brownish scabs form over them. The portions of the skin within the circlets are usually healthy at first; but for the most part subsequently become rough, of a reddish hue, and scale off as the vesicular eruption dies away. The duration of the eruption frequently does not extend beyond a week or two, but when there is a series of consecutive rings on the face, neck, arms, and shoulders, as frequently happens in warm climates (where the affection moreover assumes a more serious and obstinate character), or during hot weather in this country, it is necessarily protracted considerably beyond this period.

TREATMENT. In the majority of cases, the affection yields readily under the action of *Sepia*, of which from two

to three globules may be given in a little water, and the dose repeated on the fourth day, if required by any appearance of tardiness in the subsidence of the eruption, or should there be any indications of the formation of fresh rings.

In some obstinate cases, the alternate use of *Rhus* and *Sulph.* every four or five days is found necessary. *Calcareæ* and *Natrum* have been recommended in others.* All kinds of outward applications must be avoided.

Ringworm of the Scalp. Pustular Ringworm.

(*Porrigo scutulata. Tinea Capitis. Tinea annularis. Favus confertus.*)

This disease is still more popularly known than the above, by the term of *ringworm* (or *ringworm of the scalp*). It is unquestionably of a highly contagious nature, being readily communicated among children who make use of the same comb and brush, or even towel, and is of long and uncertain continuance,—indeed there are few cutaneous affections which have more frequently baffled the unwearied efforts of practitioners than this; and it would have been well had *less* been attempted by those of the old school in the way of treatment; for in but too many instances the so-called *cure* has proved worse than the disease.

Pustular ringworm commonly attacks children from the age of two years to the period of puberty; it is not confined to the scalp, but also appears on the neck, trunk, and extremities; when confined to the trunk, it proves by no means so obstinate and rebellious a disease as when located in the hairy scalp.

SYMPTOMS. The affection is characterised at the commencement, by the appearance of isolated, red-coloured, irregular, circular patches, on which appear numerous small yellowish points or pustules, which do not rise above the level of the skin, and are generally traversed in the centre by a hair. These pustules, which are much more thickly studded in the circumference than the centre of the circular patches, soon break and form thin scabs

* Bönninghausen's Manual of Homœopathic Therapeutics.

which frequently unite with the adjacent patches, and assume an extensive and irregular appearance, but commonly retain a somewhat circular shape. The incrustations become thick and hard by accumulation, and are detached from time to time in small pieces, which bear a close resemblance to crumbling mortar. When the scabs have been removed or torn off, the surface which they had occupied looks red and glossy, but is studded with slightly elevated pimples, in some of which minute globules of matter subsequently become apparent.

By these repeated evolutions of the eruption, the incrustations become thicker, the areas of the primary patches extend, and new ones are formed, so that the corresponding edges become blended, and frequently the whole head thus becomes affected. The circular character of the original groups is still indicated, however, by the appearance of partially-formed arcs in the circumference of the larger incrustations. As the patches or clusters extend, the hair covering them usually becomes lighter in colour, breaks off short, and as the process of scabbing is repeated, it is thrown out by the roots, and, finally, there remains only a narrow chaplet of hair round the head. If the hair-follicles are destroyed, the baldness remains permanent.

CAUSES. The disease is chiefly propagated by contagion, but appears to originate spontaneously in children of scrofulous, flabby, or feeble and emaciated habit, if they be ill-fed, ill-lodged, uncleanly, and deprived of a wholesome degree of exercise.

TREATMENT. It cannot be denied that, even under homœopathic treatment, the disease frequently proves extremely obstinate; but in many cases the difficulty experienced in effecting a cure arises from the previous treatment which the patient has undergone, or from culpable conduct on the part of the parents or others in allowing the disorder to pursue its course for a lengthened period, unchecked and utterly neglected, ere proper assistance is sought.

The following are the principal remedies employed in homœopathic treatment at the commencement of the attack: *Rhus*, *Arsenicum*, *Staphysagria*.

While the patches exhibit an irritable and inflammatory aspect, *Rhus*, two globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water daily, for a week, will usually be found the most appropriate remedy; the head should at the same time be regularly and gently sponged with tepid water twice a day. Should a dry exfoliation or scaliness and scabbing then ensue, *Sulphur* may be had recourse to in the same way; but if, on the other hand, an offensive discharge break out, attended by violent itching, without much redness, *Staphysagria* may be administered, and then again *Rhus*, after an interval of four or five days. If, notwithstanding the administration of these remedies, very little favorable progress be made, or if, on the contrary, the affection become rather worse, and the discharge become thin, acrimonious, and productive of an extension of the disorder, or of the formation of ulcers, *Arsenicum* should be given; after the action of which *Rhus* will frequently produce a satisfactory effect. These remedies may also be occasionally administered externally with good effect, by dissolving a few globules of the remedy selected in a little water, and applying the liquid once or twice a day to the affected parts.

When the foregoing means are insufficient to effect a cure, which is unfortunately not a rare circumstance, particularly when strumous or debilitated subjects are afflicted with the disease, medical aid should be sought.

DIET AND REGIMEN. Undeviating attention to cleanliness must be observed throughout the entire course of the complaint, and the homœopathic dietetic rules must be strictly adhered to in the majority of cases. Adults affected with this, or indeed any other cutaneous disorder, ought wholly to abstain from fish and salt or smoked meat. Children ought, of course, to be placed under similar restrictions, and should not be allowed to partake of heating farinaceous food, such as maize or oatmeal (in the form of porridge or stirabout, gruel, &c.)

The hair ought, generally, to be removed early in the disease.

GENERAL DERANGEMENT OF THE SYSTEM.

Gout. (Arthritis.)

THIS disease, particularly when it has assumed the chronic form, requires a long and discriminative course of treatment. The chief danger arises from its liability to transfer its seat from the part first attacked to some of the principal internal organs, such as the head or stomach; in such instances it assumes a peculiarly critical character.

From some peculiar predisposition, gout is often hereditary; until, therefore, this constitutional tendency is eradicated by a proper mode of treatment, where practicable, it is useless to expect a permanent cure.

SYMPTOMS. Pains in the joints, with inflammatory or chronic cold swelling, and symptoms of deranged digestion.

These signs, however, may only partially declare themselves, or be marked by some other chronic malady; indeed there is scarcely any disease of that character with which gout may not be complicated.

Prior to the attack, we generally find symptoms of general derangement of the digestive functions, with a slight access of fever: the veins of the feet become swollen, and a sense of numbness, cramps, or twitching is present, with a deficiency of perspiration. When the attack comes on, which most frequently occurs in the evening or during the night, it is generally attended with a feeling of dislocation in the joints of the feet, and burning or severe scalding pain in the part attacked, more or less intense; after a time these sensations disappear, leaving the part red and tumefied; the fit occurs again at intervals, generally dimi-

nishing in intensity; in many instances considerable fever is present.

Among the exciting causes of gout may be numbered the following: a luxurious mode of life; stimulating diet or drinks; a sudden check of perspiration; mental emotions; sedulous application to studious pursuits; neglect of proper exercise in the open air; and the use of aperient medicines and tonics. In plethoric habits,* the gout shows a considerable inclination to shift its seat to the head, and in dyspeptic individuals to the stomach and intestines.

TREATMENT. In general cases of recent origin, the principal medicaments are *Aconite*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux vomica*, and *Bryonia*.

ACONITE, in plethoric or corpulent habits, where there is considerable inflammatory fever, with hard, full and quick pulse.

Dose. Six globules, in two dessert-spoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every six or eight hours, until improvement sets in.

PULSATILLA, when the pains are of a shifting nature, exacerbated towards *evening or in bed*, with a paralytic or torpid sensation in the part affected, and more particularly when the dyspeptic symptoms given under this medicine (see INDIGESTION or DYSPEPSIA) present themselves, and when the pain is relieved by uncovering the affected limb.

When, on the contrary, the pain is increased by uncovering, and relieved by warmth, and the patient is weak, depressed, and exhausted, *Arsenicum* will be found of material service in affording relief. Pains worse at night, with restlessness and constant necessity to change the position of the extremities, pale and anxious or haggard countenance, are generally relieved by *Ferrum*, or *Ferrum* and *Rhus* in alternation; and in other cases by *Cinchona*, especially when there is sensibility to the touch, and aggravation of the sufferings from the most trivial pressure or blow. (*Arnica* is sometimes useful after *Rhus*, or *China*.)

Dose. Three globules, repeated in from six to twenty-four hours, according to the results.

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

NUX VOMICA, when the pains are *worse towards the morning*; a paralytic and torpid sensation, with *cramps and throbbings in the muscles*; and moreover, when, in addition to other dyspeptic symptoms, we find constipation and hemorrhoids, or an inclination to that affection, and an irritable or choleric temperament; furthermore, when indulgence in wine or fermented liquors has been the inducing cause. (*Nux v.*, in alternation with *Aconite*, may sometimes succeed in arresting an attack of gout, when administered as soon as the precursory symptoms manifest themselves.)

Dose. Same as *Pulsatilla*.

BRYONIA, where the pains are *increased by the slightest motion*; aggravation of suffering at night; coldness and shivering, with general perspiration or fever. For the dyspeptic symptoms present, see article **INDIGESTION**.

Dose. Same as *Pulsatilla*.

Each of the medicines here mentioned may, when required, follow *Aconite*, as soon as the febrile symptoms have been in some measure subdued by the administration of that medicament. In some cases the alternate employment of *Aconite* with the remedy otherwise indicated is attended with beneficial results, particularly when there is much local heat and inflammatory redness.

Rheumatism. Rheumatic Fever.

(*Febris rheumatica. Rheumatismus.*)

SYMPTOMS. Pains in the muscular or membranous structure, generally with swelling of the adjacent cellular tissue,* with slight redness and increased generation of heat, caused by taking cold.

This disease is of two kinds, the *Acute*† and *Chronic*.‡ The former is accompanied by fever, preceded by restlessness; heat alternating with chills; thirst; coldness of the

* Fine, net-like membrane which envelops or connects most of the structures of the body.

† A term applied to disease accompanied by violent symptoms, and whose course is short.

‡ An expression given to maladies of long continuance. It is used in opposition to *acute*.

limbs and extremities ; constipation and accelerated pulse, followed by pains in the large joints, generally shifting their situation, leaving redness, swelling, and tenderness of the parts affected ; it is also frequently attended with excessive perspiration and weakness. In the latter, or Chronic Rheumatism, the swelling of the parts, except in very severe cases, is commonly less perceptible ; sometimes there is present a feeling of general stiffness or numbness, with little or no fever.

Other symptoms incidental to this complaint, we shall notice more particularly under the head of the different medicaments most efficacious in the treatment. The exciting causes are, principally, cold, wet, and damp. The predisposing are chiefly to be found in derangement of the digestive organs.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of ordinary and recent cases of this affection, the following medicaments have been found particularly useful : *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Chamomilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Mercurius*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *China*, &c.

ACONITUM, when we find high fever, dry heat, thirst, and redness of the cheeks ; excessive *shooting or tearing pains*, extremely violent at night ; redness or shining swelling of the parts affected ; aggravation of pain by the touch ; excessive irascibility of temper.

Dose. Two globules in a little water, repeated every six hours, until the fever is lowered.

BELLADONNA is useful when the pains are of a shooting or burning description, principally in the joints, aggravated by movement, and worse at night ; when the parts attacked are much swollen, rigid, very red, and shining, and particularly when there is fever, with determination of blood to the head, throbbing of the vessels of that part, and redness of the face ; heat of skin, thirst, accelerated pulse and sleeplessness, aggravation of the pains on movement. (*Aconite* is sometimes required in alternation with *Belladonna*.)

Dose. Two globules in a little water, repeated every twelve or twenty-four hours, according to circumstances.*

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

BYONIA may follow *Aconite*, or the preceding medicine, with great benefit, or be administered independently, when the following symptoms are developed: severe shooting pains, much increased by motion of the affected part, or by a cold draught of air; swelling of the joints of the upper and lower extremities; fever; headache, indigestion, and constipation; pains aggravated at night, or particularly on the slightest irritation; irascibility and perverseness of temper; the pains seem situated more in the muscles, and particularly about the joints, than in the bones. *Bryonia* is, like *Belladonna*, particularly indicated in rheumatic fever, when the pains are excessively increased by the slightest movement, but the accompanying fever of a less active type than that which calls for *Bella*.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

CHAMOMILLA, when we find dragging or tearing pains, with a sensation of numbness or of paralysis in the parts affected, feverishness; *great agitation and tossing*; desire to remain lying down; perspiration, sometimes confined to the head; *exacerbation of suffering at night, with temporary relief from sitting up in bed, or frequent changing of posture*; dragging rheumatic pains in the gums and upper and lower extremities, with nocturnal exacerbations. Aching pains all over on waking in the morning, with disinclination to leave the recumbent posture.

Dose. Same manner as *Belladonna*.

NUX VOMICA, when there is a sensation of numbness, paralysis, or tightness in the parts affected, with cramps, and palpitation of the muscles; pains of a dragging description, chiefly confined to the joints, trunk of the body, back, loins, and chest, aggravated by cold; deranged digestion; constipation; irritability of temper. In rheumatism in the muscles of the neck, with stiffness and drawing of the head to one side, and nocturnal exacerbations; as also in rheumatism having its seat in the gums, muscles of the chest, abdomen,* and back, with flatulence and constipation, *Nux* is one of the best remedies. (*Cocculus* and *Ignatia* are sometimes called for, when *Nux* brings only temporary relief.

DULCAMARA. Rheumatic pains in the neck and limbs,

* Belly.

with swelling or burning in the feet without redness, or with redness and swelling of the great toe, dryness of the skin, or copious offensive perspiration which brings no relief; exacerbation of suffering when lying down, and at night; paralytic weakness, or coldness of the limbs. When *Dulcamara* affords only partial relief, *Mercurius* should be given.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

MERCURIUS is indicated in cases where the pains are increased by the warmth of the bed, or exposure to damp or cold air, aggravated at night, and *especially towards morning*; also where there is considerable puffy swelling of the parts affected. This medicine is particularly useful when the pains seem seated in the bones or joints; *profuse perspiration without alleviation of suffering*, is also a good indication for its employment; rheumatic fever with continual alternations of chills and heat, or internal heat, with fugitive chills in the affected parts. (*Lachesis* is often efficacious when *Mercurius* fails to relieve the foregoing symptoms.)

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

PULSATILLA, is useful in *shifting* rheumatic pains, particularly if attended with a sense of torpor or paralysis in the parts upon which the patient has been lying (compare with *Rhus*), relieved by exposure to cool air, and worse at night or in the evening; rheumatic fever, with predominating *chills*, and pains in the long bones. (*Camphora* is often of great service in pains which disappear in one place to reappear in another, such as from the feet to the arms, and so on, when *Pulsatilla* or *Rhus*, etc. produce merely palliative amendment.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is indicated when there are:—Sensation of torpor, dullness, and crawling, with feeling of numbness, or creeping in the affected parts, especially those on which the patient lies; *paralytic weakness or trembling of the extremities* on moving them; a sensation of bruising or of laceration, as if the flesh were torn from the bones, or as if the bones were being scraped; *pains worse during rest*, relieved by motion; inflammatory or shining redness in the joints, with stiffness and sometimes a darting pain

when handled. This remedy is particularly useful when rheumatism or rheumatic fever has arisen after a *thorough wetting*, or when the sufferings are aggravated in cold or damp weather, and when, in rheumatic fever, the pains set in, especially during the chills, and the chilliness alternates with heat throughout the course of the disease, except during the night, when heat prevails and gives rise to a constant inclination to stretch the limbs. This medicament may sometimes follow *Bryonia* with considerable advantage. *Ferrum* is sometimes useful in alternation with *Rhus*, particularly when the pains are relieved by frequently shifting the position of the limbs; or after, or in alternation with *Pulsatilla* when the pains fly about from one part to another, and are of a lancinating description.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

ARSENICUM is a most valuable remedy when the pains are of a tearing, dragging, lancinating, burning character, accompanied by anxiety and uncontrollable restlessness and sleeplessness, with great heat of skin, and excessive thirst, small accelerated pulse, and swelling of the extremities. Accession of sweat, with mitigation of suffering, is a characteristic indication for *Arsenicum*.

CHINA is of much service at the commencement of an attack of rheumatic fever, when the following symptoms are met with: nocturnal pressive aching pains in the head, with excessive general restlessness, which disturbs sleep; fugitive chills in the back, and tendency to sweat on covering up the parts, or on the slightest excess of clothing; the chilliness gradually extends over the whole body, but consists more of an internal than an external feeling of chilliness, with exception of the hands and feet, which are as cold as ice; by degrees partial heat supervenes, with exacerbation of headache, and distension of the vessels, dragging, tearing pains in the back, sacrum, thighs, and knees, with weakness in the affected parts, and *aggravation or renewal of suffering on touching or handling them*; sometimes symptoms of bilious derangement make their appearance at the same time, as bitter taste, with yellow furred tongue, bitter eructations, nausea, and even vomiting, and excessive thirst.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

ARNICA is characteristically indicated when the extremities are affected with tensive, tearing pains, or pains as if caused by a bruise, attended with debility, redness, and swelling, exacerbation from noise, or from the near approach of any one, and also from the slightest movement, and yet it is found impossible *to retain the limbs long in one posture* in consequence of the unremitting pain and the restlessness which arises therefrom, every spot on which they rest, feeling as if too hard. In pains of a similar description affecting the thorax,* particularly the posterior portion, this remedy is still more efficacious, with the contradistinction that they are mitigated by movement. Chilliness and heat prevail at the same time, i. e. whilst one part feels warm to the touch, another feels cold.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

Aconite is useful in alternation with *Arnica*, when the pains are excessive.

LACHESIS has been found of great efficacy in rheumatic fevers, and especially in those occurring after the abuse of mercury. It is chiefly indicated by pain and stiffness, with swelling of the affected part, sensibility to the touch, and exacerbation of the pains during movement, towards evening and at night; sweat which brings no relief. (See MERCURIUS).

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

SULPHUR is often required after *Bryonia*, *Nux v.*, or *Pulsatilla*, when any of these remedies are inadequate to complete the cure. It is sometimes required at the very commencement of the attack however, or, at most, after *Aconite*, when the following array of symptoms present themselves. Drawing, pricking, or drawing, tearing pains in the extremities and joints, with slight swelling of the latter; mitigation of pain from external warmth, and aggravation from cold; exacerbation or accession of pain when at rest, and amelioration on movement; but chiefly when the pains are of a fixed character. Rheumatic fever, with alternate heats and chills, *anxietas præcordium*,† pains in

* Chest.

† Distressing restlessness and inquietude, generally attended with a sense of weight in the fore part of the chest.

the head and neck, and severe pricking in the sacral region;* the headache increases, by its violence, the already but too great tendency to restlessness and disturbed sleep, and admits of no rest in any position. The accompanying fever becomes exacerbated in the evening, or after retiring to rest, and consists of shivering chills, which it is impossible to allay by warmth, but which terminate in heat after an hour or two; towards morning, sweat of an acid odour. Commonly there is complete absence of appetite, or desire for acid food only, with great thirst, parched mouth (or sensation of dryness), sour eructations, distension of the scrobiculus† and abdomen,‡ and sensibility to the touch; costiveness.

Obstinate cases of rheumatism frequently require a long, careful, and discriminative treatment. We shall only add, therefore, that, in some cases much benefit will be obtained from repeated doses of *Sulphur*, at intervals of a week; in others, *Calcarea*, particularly when the pains are increased at every change of the weather. When acute rheumatism (or *rheumatic fever*) occurs in young persons or in children, the heart is very liable to become seriously and dangerously affected; medical aid should, consequently, invariably be procured as soon as possible under such circumstances.

DIET. During the prevalence of active fever, or at the height of the attack, water, toast-, barley- or rice-water, &c., must alone be given. (See DIET IN FEVER.) Those who are subject to rheumatism, ought *always* to live temperately.

Lumbago.

SYMPTOMS. Violent pain, of a rheumatic character, in the loins, either periodical or permanent, frequently accompanied with a considerable degree of fever.

TREATMENT. The medicines most valuable in its treatment are, *Aconite*, *Bryonia*, *Nux vomica*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Mercurius*.

ACONITE may be given at the commencement, if much fever declare itself.

* Lower part of the back.

† Pit of the stomach.

‡ Belly.

Dose. Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, repeated in six or eight hours.

BRYONIA, when the pains in the back are of a severe aching or darting description, constraining the individual to walk in a stooping posture; when they are aggravated by the slightest motion, or draught of cold air, and attended with a general sensation of chilliness.

Dose. Six globules in two tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every twelve hours. Two days, or so, after the last dose of the solution has been taken, the medicine may be repeated, or followed by *Nux* or *Rhus*, according to the remaining symptoms.*

NUX VOMICA is particularly indicated when the pains resemble those *produced by a bruise*, or by excessive *fatigue*; also when they are much increased by *motion* and by *turning in bed* at night, and are attended with considerable weakness; further, when irritability of temper and constipation are present.

This is a valuable medicine in obstinate cases, and is often well adapted to follow *Bryonia* in acute lumbago.

Dose. Same as *Bryonia*.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON is sometimes useful after *Bryonia*. It should, however, be selected in preference to that remedy when the pains complained of are much increased by rest. It is further indicated by the following symptoms: dragging or shooting pain in the back and loins; severe aching, or pain in the loins as if from the effects of a bruise or sprain; a sensation of tension or stiffness in the affected parts on movement, or when the seat of the pain is pressed upon. It is also a useful remedy in long standing cases.

BELLADONNA, when the pains are deeply seated, causing a sensation of heaviness, gnawing, or stiffness; it may follow *Aconite* with considerable benefit, when slight inflammatory symptoms are present.

Dose. Same as *Bryonia*. •

PULSATILLA, when the pains, resembling those mentioned under NUX VOMICA, are moreover attended with a sensation of constriction at the affected parts; it is par-

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

ticularly indicated, as remarked in other parts of this work, for females, or individuals of mild, sensitive, or phlegmatic temperaments.

MERCURIUS, when the pains are much of the same description as those given under NUX VOMICA, but considerably aggravated at night, incapacitating the sufferer from taking rest. (See also *Rheumatism*, the remedies given under that head being equally applicable to most cases of this affection.)

Acute Inflammation of the Eyes.

(Ophthalmia. Ophthalmitis. Scleritis.)

SYMPTOMS. Superficial, bright scarlet redness, pain, and heat of the eye, generally with marked sensibility to the action of light; either with dryness or an increased flow of tears, and sometimes a thick, gummy discharge, particularly from the inner corners of the eyes. When severe, accompanied by cephalalgia,* febrile symptoms, and increased intolerance of light, particularly when the entire eyeball (*Ophthalmitis*), or the sclerotic coat† (*Scleritis*) is affected, in which latter case, moreover, the redness presents a pink appearance.

This affection may arise from a variety of causes, such as exposure to extreme light, the strong heat of a fire, particularly after coming out of an extremely cold atmosphere, external injuries, or cold.

TREATMENT. The following remedies are those most generally required in the treatment of some simple cases of this affection, according to the form in which it presents itself, namely: *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Nux vomica*, *Euphrasia*, *Arnica montana*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, and *Sulphur*.

ACONITUM. Valuable at the commencement of the treatment, when the symptoms are febrile, as quickness and fulness of pulse, with heat of skin.

Dose. Two globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, repeated in from six to twelve hours, until the inflammation is lowered; or alternated with some other remedy when

* Headache.

† The membrane of the eye situated immediately under the conjunctiva.

called for by the existence of more or less fever, with dry heat of skin.

BELLADONNA, if great sensibility to light remains. Also either before, after, or independently of *Aconite*, when the following symptoms present themselves: redness in the conjunctiva,* margin of the eyelids, and corner of the eyes, with a swollen and turgid appearance; or pinky redness of the eye, with *intolerance* of, or pain increased by, light; great sensibility of the eyes and eyelids; aching pains above and around the orbits, or pains which penetrate deeply into the orbits and head, with aggravation on moving the eyes; flashes of light, sparks, or darkness before the eyes, with extreme dimness of vision *towards evening*; objects appearing reversed or *double*; moreover, when there are the following catarrhal symptoms: severe cold in the head, with acrid discharge, causing excoriation, and sometimes an eruption of pimples under the nose, and on or about the lips; periodical return of short, dry, barking, spasmodic cough, *aggravated towards night*, and severe headache. (*Mercurius* and *Hepar s.*, are often required to complete the cure after the employment of *Belladonna*.)

Dose. Two globules in a little water, repeated every six, twelve, or twenty-four hours, according to the severity of the affection.†

NUX VOMICA, when there are burning, *pressive*, or aching pains, a feeling as of sand in the eye, with *stiffness, smarting, pricking, and itching*; foul tongue, and other symptoms of disordered stomach; slight fever in the morning and towards evening; irritable temper; pressure on the eyes and eyeballs on attempting to open them; redness of the corners; the eye streaked, bloodshot, and swollen, with adhesion of the eyelids; sensibility to light; flow of briny tears; affection worse towards morning. *Nux v.* and *Pulsatilla* are two of the most useful remedies in simple inflammation of the conjunctiva, particularly at the commencement of the attack; but *Sulphur* is often required to complete the cure.

* The membrane lining the eyelids and extending over the fore part of the eyeballs.

† See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

Dose. Two globules, in a little water, repeated in twenty-four hours, or sooner if required.*

ARSENICUM, chiefly when there exists a violent *burning* pain, or the pains are of so severe a description as almost to drive the patient distracted, and when the inner surface of the eyelids is ulcerated.

Dose. Same as *Nux vomica*.

EUPHRASIA. For the employment of this medicine, the particular indications are:—white of the eye much inflamed and of a pink or rose colour; painful *pressure* and smarting in the eyes; *profuse and acrid flow of tears*, excited or increased by exposure to cold; copious secretion of mucus, sometimes sanguinolent;† or bright redness of the conjunctiva,‡ with distension of the veins; minute pustules on different parts of the conjunctiva; white opaque specks on the cornea;§ excessive intolerance of light; severe cold in the head with *profuse fluent nasal discharge*; *violent* headache, aggravation of the symptoms towards evening.

Dose. Same as *Nux vomica*.

IGNATIA may be administered with advantage when there is pressure in the eyes, a profuse flow of tears, great intolerance of light, but with *little or no perceptible redness* of the eyeball; severe cold in the head.

Dose. Same as *Nux vomica*.

PULSATILLA. Aching, or *burning* and *smarting* irritation in the eye, as if from the insertion of sand under the lids, with scarlet redness of the eyes and eyelids, and copious secretion of mucus, disordered stomach, foul tongue, and chilliness towards evening, followed by febrile heat; or pricking, shooting, piercing pains in the eye, with bright redness of the eyes, and profuse lachrymation,|| especially on looking at the light, or on going into the open air, and generally of a scalding or acrid nature; or, on the other hand, excessive dryness of the eyelids, especially in the evening, with nocturnal agglutination; intolerance of light; swelling of the eyelids; aggravation of the symptoms towards evening; sensitiveness with dispo-

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

† Mixed with blood.

‡ The membrane which lines the eyelids, and is reflected over the fore part of the eyeballs.

§ The anterior transparent portion of the eye

|| Flow of tears.

sition to weep. (*Sulphur* is often useful about four days after the employment of *Pulsatilla*.)

Dose.—Same as *Nux vomica*.

MERCURIUS. The ordinary indications for this remedy are: lancinating pains, or painful and irritating pressure as if from sand, especially on reading, or otherwise fatiguing the eyes, but also when at rest in bed; pricking and itching in the eyes, particularly in the open air; rose-coloured redness of the eye (sclerotitis), with injection of the veins; profuse lachrymation;* great sensibility to light, but especially that of the fire or a candle; vesicles† and pustules‡ on the sclerotica; ulcers on the cornea;§ *pustules* and *scabs round the eyes*, and *at the margins of the eyelids*; cloudiness of the sight; violent pains in the orbit and forehead; renewal of the inflammation on the slightest exposure to cold. (*Hepar s.* or *Sulphur* are frequently required after *Mercurius*.)

SULPHUR is an important remedy in inflammations of the eye of all kinds, when of an obstinate or inveterate character. It is, however, more particularly indicated by the following symptoms: *pressure, smarting, and burning*, as if from sand; itching in the eyes or eyelids; dimness of sight; *specks, vesicles, or pustules and ulcers on the cornea*; pustules or granular elevation in the eyelids, and scabs round the orbits; inflammation of the *iris*,|| with irregularity of the pupil; *copious lachrymation, excessive photophobia*,¶ and aggravation or suffering on moving the eyes; painful *dryness* of the eyes, especially within doors; contraction of the eyelids; imperfect vision, with scintillations; cephalalgia, and violent pains in the orbit, &c.

Chronic cases of this affection frequently require a long and careful course of constitutional treatment to effect a perfect cure; one of our best remedial agents for this end is *Hepar sulphuris*, which is also of great service in acute attacks after *Bella.* or *Merc.*, in individuals predisposed to this affection; but the advice of a practitioner ought to

* Flow of tears. † Small elevations containing a watery fluid.

‡ Small elevations containing matter.

§ The anterior transparent portion of the eyeball.

|| The ring which surrounds the pupil of the eye and distinguishes its colour.

¶ Dread of light.

be taken in all cases, even of the description we have above given, when they do not readily yield to the treatment recommended.

In inflammation of the eye arising from *external injury*, caused by a blow, or the entrance of any foreign body into the eye, we may administer *Aconitum*, two globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, and follow it in about twelve hours with *Arnica*, two globules internally, together with the external employment of an *arnicated* lotion, consisting of five drops of the tincture to an ounce of water; but should the said treatment not suffice to effect a cure, *Sulphur* must be had recourse to, followed, if called for, by *Calcareæ*, or any other remedy which may appear better indicated. The eye should be gently bathed in order to cleanse it, and if any foreign substance, such, as sand, &c. &c., cannot be extracted immediately in consequence of the pain and extreme sensibility, we ought not to persevere in our attempts to remove the irritating body until the consecutive inflammation has been lessened by *Aconitum*.*

DIET AND REGIMEN. The diet should be light whilst the inflammation is active; bright light should be shunned, and the eyes on no account overstrained by reading, writing, or any manual occupation requiring the sight to be closely fixed.

SQUINTING. In addition to the ordinary simple mechanical remedies, great assistance has been derived from, and in some instances the cure has been solely effected by, *Belladonna*, and *Hyoscyamus*, when the affection had not been of too long standing.

WEEPING OR WATERY EYE (*involuntary flow of tears*). When this affection merely consists in a relaxed condition of the glandular apparatus of the eye, with a superabundant secretion of tears (*epiphora*), *Euphrasia*, *Spigelia*, *Paris*, administered at intervals of a week, have been found successful.

BLOODSHOT EYE. This derangement may arise from a blow or fall, the act of retching, vomiting, or violent coughing, crying, &c. It presents a bright scarlet appearance in most instances at the commencement, but

* In scrofulous inflammation of the eye, *Pulsatilla* and *Acid. nitricum* are often of much service when administered alternately.

usually assumes a livid hue at a subsequent period. The affection generally disappears of itself; but as it is occasionally liable to prove exceedingly obstinate, absorption is materially facilitated, and the unsightliness removed by the internal and external employment of *Arnica*—(See EXTERNAL INJURIES). *Belladonna Lachesis, Nux v.*, or *Chamomilla* may be required in certain cases.

Hordeolum. (Stye.)

SYMPTOMS. This is a little hard tumour, appearing like a small dark-red boil, generally in the corner of the eyelid, attended with severe inflammation, and frequently causing fever, considerable pain and suffering. It suppurates slowly and imperfectly, and has no tendency to burst spontaneously.

TREATMENT. The two most valuable medicines in the treatment of this affection are *Pulsatilla* and *Aconitum*.

PULSATILLA will, in most cases, suffice to remove the stye, if given on its first appearance.

Dose. Three globules, in four teaspoonfuls of water, one morning and evening. This medicine may be again administered whenever an attack threatens.

ACONITUM. When inflammation runs high, attended with great pain, fever, and restlessness. It is often very serviceable when given in alternation with *Pulsatilla*, even although there is little or no fever, but much local heat and considerable pain.

Dose. Three globules, in four teaspoonfuls of water, one every six hours, until the inflammation is reduced.

In some instances, *Staphysagria* may be found useful to complete the cure, particularly when the swelling degenerates into a hard white tumour. When matter threatens to form, (indicated by increased swelling, and heat attended with throbbing) *Hepar s.* may be given to expedite the ripening and bursting of the tumour.

Dose. Two globules every three hours, in a dessert-spoonful of water, for one day.

In persons who are subject to repeated recurrences of styes, the employment of *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*, at intervals of a week at first, and subsequently of fourteen

days, has sometimes the effect of completely eradicating the constitutional tendency; but in scrofulous or otherwise disordered habits, a wider range of treatment is requisite.

DIET AND REGIMEN. During the inflammatory stage, the diet should be sparing; and sudden changes of temperature, exposure to bright light, or to a bleak cold wind, ought to be avoided as much as possible.

Inflammation of the Eyelids.

(*Mucous or Lining Membrane.—Blepharitis.*)

SYMPTOMS. Redness, swelling, and soreness of the eyelids, attended with smarting, burning pain, and itching,—which, in young subjects, is the means of keeping up the irritation by inducing them to rub the eyes incessantly. There is sometimes an increase and alteration of the natural secretion, the product of inflammation, causing an agglutination of the eyelids in the morning. The eyelashes are often turned upwards, or they are drawn inwards and thereby create additional suffering. They are usually thrown off when the attack has been severe or protracted.

TREATMENT. In simple cases, with heat, redness, dryness, and smarting, *Aconitum* and *Hepar. s.* may be given in alternation with much benefit.

Dose. Two globules first of the one then of the other, every eight or twelve hours, for two to four days, stopping as soon as improvement sets in. If, after the employment of these, a thick *discharge* takes place, or if from the commencement, the inflammation, itching, and swelling have been excessive, and been speedily followed by an acrid, thick discharge, *Aconitum* and *Sulphur* should be given in alternation.

When, after the employment of any of the foregoing remedies the swelling diminishes, but the eyelids become *dry*, still look inflamed, and are accompanied by severe burning pain—*Arsenicum* and *Veratrum* should be administered.

If, again, after the employment of *Aconite* and *Hepar* the eyelids still look swelled and inflamed, adhere together, and bleed on being opened, the eyelashes being at the same time everted or turned upwards, *Belladonna* may be had recourse to with advantage, and followed by

Mercurius if the pain become lessened, but no improvement takes place in the appearance of the eyelids. (*Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, and *Hepar*, in alternation, are sometimes required before the cure can be completed in such instances.) In cases attended with slight burning, itching, and smarting, but great sensibility to the touch, and agglutination of the eyelids in the *morning* only, *Nux v.*, is very useful.

EUPHRASIA may be substituted for *Nux v.*, when the agglutination of the eyelids takes place during the *night*, and there is a constant flow of tears. These remedies are equally useful when severe *headache* and cold in the head attend. (See COLD IN THE HEAD.) PULSATILLA may succeed *Euphrasia* or *Nux v.*, if they do not produce any material amendment within four or five days, and particularly if the eyelashes tend to become *inverted*, or if they all fall off.

Sulphur and *Calcareæ* are often serviceable in winding up the cure.

Dose. Two globules of *Sulphur* in a dessert-spoonful of water for four successive days. A week afterwards, *Calcareæ* in the same way.* Diet, the same as in *Inflammation* of the eyes, or in *Stye*, (which see).

Earache. (Otalgia.)

This affection is most frequently of a rheumatic or neuralgic (nervous) character, proceeding from exposure to cold, but if neglected, is liable to terminate in inflammation of the internal ear. On some occasions it commences as an inflammatory disease, depending upon some other constitutional derangement, and is liable to implicate the brain. The pain is often of an extremely violent character, and is sometimes accompanied by toothache and severe pains in the face. Whenever the complaint is accompanied by fever, headache, and delirium, it will be advisable to seek medical assistance.

TREATMENT. The medicaments applicable to the majority of cases of this troublesome and painful disorder are *Mercurius*, *Pulsatilla*, *Belladonna*, *Nux vomica*, *Arnica*, *Dulcamara*, and *Chamomilla*, *Hepar*, *Cinchona*, *Sulphur*, &c.

* In obstinate cases of red, inflamed margins of the eyelids, *Mezereum* and *Digitalis* are frequently very serviceable.

Dose. Six globules, in an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every half hour to six hours and upwards, according to results, carefully watching the effect of each administration. (See remarks upon this important point in INTRODUCTION, article ADMINISTRATION AND REPETITION OF THE MEDICINES.)

PULSATILLA is a most valuable remedy in this affection. It is particularly indicated *when the external ear* is much affected, and appears inflamed and swollen; attended with heat, shooting and tensive excoriating pain internally; moisture in the ear, or somewhat copious discharge. This medicament is particularly useful for females, and individuals of chilly habit.

NUX VOMICA. When the pains are of a *tearing, shooting* nature, extending to the forehead, temples, and bones of the face, worse towards morning; dryness of the ear; particularly when the affection occurs in persons of a lively, choleric disposition.

DULCAMARA, when the affection has arisen from a chill, or from getting the feet wet, will, in many cases, prove sufficient for its removal; it is also indicated when the pains increase at night, and are attended with nausea. *Mercurius* is sometimes required after *Dulcamara*.

ARNICA. Earache arising from a fall or blow, or earache occurring in individuals of nervous, excitable temperament, subject to be attacked from slight causes; also, when great sensibility to noise is present. Chamomilla is sometimes useful after, or in alternation with *Arnica*. (*Cinchona* is often useful after *Arnica*, especially when the pains are aggravated by lying on, or touching the affected ear. In other cases, *Sulphur* will be found more efficacious, particularly when the sensibility to noise is excessive.)

CHAMOMILLA. When there are *stabbing* pains in the ear, as from knives; great sensibility to noise, or even to music, extreme sensitiveness, susceptibility, and irritability; sympathetic swelling of the glands. *Belladonna* is occasionally required to complete the cure, after Chamomilla. In other cases *Mercurius* is more appropriate, especially when the glandular enlargement threatens to increase in place of subsiding.

MERCURIUS. When the pain is attended with a sensation of coldness in the ears, and *exacerbation of suffering in the warmth of the bed*; shooting or tensive pains in the internal ear, extending to the cheeks and teeth; inflammation and induration of the ear, with soreness of the orifice, and discharge; swelling of the glands. When *Mercurius* affords only partial relief, a dose of *Hepar s.* will often subdue the remaining symptoms; but if a purulent discharge continue, accompanied by humming in the ear, and pricking pains, *Sulphur* will generally be found requisite. When the pain is intensely violent, *Belladonna* is sometimes required in alternation with *Mercurius*.

BELLADONNA, particularly when there is *determination of blood to the head*, with redness of the face, digging, boring, tearing or shooting pains extending to the throat, fever, and extreme sensibility to the slightest noise; when the pains are more severe internally: also when the brain partakes of the inflammation, and delirium is present. (*Hepar* is sometimes required after *Belladonna* to complete the cure in obstinate cases; and particularly when the inflammation has ended in the formation of matter, attended with severe throbbing pain and feverishness.)

DIET. When there is inflammation and fever (see DIET IN FEVER.) In slight attacks of a catarrhal or rheumatic character, the food should consist of a light pudding, and such like, for a day or two.

In *external* inflammation of the ear, *Pulsatilla* forms one of the most generally useful medicaments. *Sulphur* is also of frequent efficacy, especially after the previous employment of *Pulsatilla*: *Calcarea* is sometimes required after *Sulphur*. When the inflammation runs high, or threatens to extend to the face or scalp, *Belladonna* usually becomes requisite.

Against *humming* or *buzzing* in the ears, *Nux v.* will be found serviceable in recent cases, when the annoyance is worse in the morning; *Pulsatilla* when in the evening; *Dulcamara* when at night, or *Mercurius* when accompanied by sweating. *China*, *Carbo v.*, and *Acidum nitricum* when the affection occurs in individuals who have taken mercury in large quantities.

Dose. Six globules, in an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every half hour to six hours and upwards, according to results, carefully watching the effect of each administration. (See remarks upon this important point in INTRODUCTION, article ADMINISTRATION AND REPETITION OF THE MEDICINES.)

PULSATILLA is a most valuable remedy in this affection. It is particularly indicated *when the external ear* is much affected, and appears inflamed and swollen; attended with heat, shooting and tensive excoriating pain internally; moisture in the ear, or somewhat copious discharge. This medicament is particularly useful for females, and individuals of chilly habit.

NUX VOMICA. When the pains are of a *tearing, shooting* nature, extending to the forehead, temples, and bones of the face, worse towards morning; dryness of the ear; particularly when the affection occurs in persons of a lively, choleric disposition.

DULCAMARA, when the affection has arisen from a chill, or from getting the feet wet, will, in many cases, prove sufficient for its removal; it is also indicated when the pains increase at night, and are attended with nausea. *Mercurius* is sometimes required after *Dulcamara*.

ARNICA. Earache arising from a fall or blow, or earache occurring in individuals of nervous, excitable temperament, subject to be attacked from slight causes; also, when great sensibility to noise is present. Chamomilla is sometimes useful after, or in alternation with *Arnica*. (*Cinchona* is often useful after *Arnica*, especially when the pains are aggravated by lying on, or touching the affected ear. In other cases, *Sulphur* will be found more efficacious, particularly when the sensibility to noise is excessive.)

CHAMOMILLA. When there are *stabbing* pains in the ear, as from knives; great sensibility to noise, or even to music, extreme sensitiveness, susceptibility, and irritability; sympathetic swelling of the glands. *Belladonna* is occasionally required to complete the cure, after Chamomilla. In other cases *Mercurius* is more appropriate, especially when the glandular enlargement threatens to increase in place of subsiding.

MERCURIUS. When the pain is attended with a sensation of coldness in the ears, and *exacerbation of suffering in the warmth of the bed*; shooting or tensive pains in the internal ear, extending to the cheeks and teeth; inflammation and induration of the ear, with soreness of the orifice, and discharge; swelling of the glands. When *Mercurius* affords only partial relief, a dose of *Hepar s.* will often subdue the remaining symptoms; but if a purulent discharge continue, accompanied by humming in the ear, and pricking pains, *Sulphur* will generally be found requisite. When the pain is intensely violent, *Belladonna* is sometimes required in alternation with *Mercurius*.

BELLADONNA, particularly when there is *determination of blood to the head*, with redness of the face, digging, boring, tearing or shooting pains extending to the throat, fever, and extreme sensibility to the slightest noise; when the pains are more severe internally: also when the brain partakes of the inflammation, and delirium is present. (*Hepar* is sometimes required after *Belladonna* to complete the cure in obstinate cases; and particularly when the inflammation has ended in the formation of matter, attended with severe throbbing pain and feverishness.)

DIET. When there is inflammation and fever (see **DIET IN FEVER**.) In slight attacks of a catarrhal or rheumatic character, the food should consist of a light pudding, and such like, for a day or two.

In *external* inflammation of the ear, *Pulsatilla* forms one of the most generally useful medicaments. *Sulphur* is also of frequent efficacy, especially after the previous employment of *Pulsatilla*: *Calcareia* is sometimes required after *Sulphur*. When the inflammation runs high, or threatens to extend to the face or scalp, *Belladonna* usually becomes requisite.

Against *humming* or *buzzing* in the ears, *Nux v.* will be found serviceable in recent cases, when the annoyance is worse in the morning; *Pulsatilla* when in the evening; *Dulcamara* when at night, or *Mercurius* when accompanied by sweating. *China*, *Carbo v.*, and *Acidum nitricum* when the affection occurs in individuals who have taken mercury in large quantities.

Discharge or Running from the Ears. (Otorrhæa.)

When this disorder results from acute inflammation of the ear, *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, and *Mercurius* are the principal remedies. In chronic cases a variety of other remedies are called for.

Bleeding of the Nose. (Epistaxis.)

Bleeding of the nose often appears at the termination of many diseases, such as fevers, epilepsy, &c., and is, in such instances, salutary; it also frequently relieves or cures headache, vertigo,* &c., and ought therefore not to be interfered with, unless it be excessive, last too long, recur too frequently, or take place under a debilitated state of the system. The attack is occasionally preceded by a degree of quickness of the pulse, flushing of the face, throbbing in the temporal† arteries, confusion or dimness of sight, heat and itching in the nostrils, and other signs of congestion.

The following are characteristic indications for some of the principal remedies in ordinary cases.

ACONITUM. Prolonged or violent bleeding at the nose, in plethoric subjects,‡ with a considerable degree of fever, flushing of the face, pulsation of the temporal and carotid arteries,§ or general fulness of the vessels of the head.

BELLADONNA. Frequently of the greatest service after, or in alternation with, the above remedy, but also when there is bleeding from the nose at night, *which awakens the patient from sleep*, and sometimes returns in the morning; bleeding from the nose from being overheated. (See **BRYONIA** and **RHUS**.)

BRYONIA. Bleeding from the nose, chiefly in the morning, or *at night during sleep*, causing the patient to awake; or when it arises from suppressed menstruation;|| or from overheating during warm weather; obstinate or irritable disposition.

* Giddiness. † Appertaining to the temples. ‡ Persons of full habit.

§ The arteries which are situated at the sides of the neck.

|| Monthly discharge.

MERCURIUS. Bleeding of the nose *during sleep*, or while coughing, with speedy coagulation, so that the blood hangs in clots at the nostrils; or when the affection is preceded by a sensation of tightness round the head, as if it were bound.

CARBO V. Bleeding at the nose *during the night*, with ebullition of blood; violent nasal hemorrhage in the *morning* while in bed, followed by pain in the chest; discharge of a few drops of blood from the nose every forenoon; excessive bleeding from the nose several times a day, particularly after *stooping*, or after every exertion, preceded and followed by great paleness of the face. (See RHUS.)

PULSATILLA. Hemorrhage* from the nose every afternoon, evening, or before midnight, especially in females with suppressed or scanty catamenia,† or in those of a mild and placid disposition.

ARNICA, in addition to being the principal medicine in violent nasal hemorrhage from external injury, or from great physical exertion, is, moreover, an important remedy in all cases in which the hemorrhage is preceded by itching in the nose and forehead; and when the nose feels hot, and the blood discharged is red and liquid.

RHUS. Bleeding of the nose from physical exertion, such as *lifting a heavy weight*, or, when blowing the nose, spitting, &c., or nasal hemorrhage which becomes aggravated or renewed on *stooping*, or *during the night*.

NUX V. Bleeding of the nose, especially in the *morning*, from being overheated, or after the suppression of an accustomed discharge, such as piles; also after drinking wine, &c., or in habitual drunkards. *Sulphur*, *Lachesis*, and *Calc. c.* are sometimes required after the previous employment of *Nux*, to overcome the constitutional tendency.

CHINA. When the loss of blood has been very considerable, and the patient much weakened before assistance could be rendered, this remedy should be administered.

When the hemorrhage is of an active kind, the patient should be placed in the erect posture, and kept cool and quiet for some time afterwards. The *diet* in all cases must be low and unstimulating.

* Bleeding.

† Monthly discharge.

Sprinkling or dashing cold water on the face, exposing the face to a current of cold air; placing the feet or hands in warm water; applying a wet cloth round the abdomen,* and even dipping the head into a pail of iced water, or salt and water, are among the best of the popular means or occasional auxiliary modes of stopping an excessive or prolonged discharge of blood from the nose.

With regard to the administration of the remedies, the repetition of the dose, if called for, must depend upon the greater or less degree of the severity of the attack; on ordinary occasions three globules may be given in a dessert-spoonful of water, and repeated after an interval of twelve hours. When there is fever, with fulness of the vessels of the head, redness of the face, &c., the dose may be repeated every six, or eight hours, until improvement results.

*Canker of the Mouth. Scurvy in the Mouth.
Soreness of the Mouth and Gums. Ulcerative
Inflammation of the Mouth.*

(*Cancrum Oris. Gangrena Oris. Stomacace.*)

This affection consists of a fetor in the mouth, with a viscid, bloody discharge from the gums, which are at the same time hot, red, tumid, spongy, very sensitive, retracted from the teeth, and subsequently ulcerated along their margins; coppery taste, burning heat, swelling, redness, and extreme tenderness and soreness of the interior of the cheeks and lips, as also of the entire tongue and the palate. Sometimes there are also glandular swellings, salivation, (or ptyalism); and usually looseness of the teeth, impeded mastication and deglutition, great debility, and slow fever.

TREATMENT. *Mercurius* is the most useful remedy here, and may generally form the first prescription in almost every case of the kind, as it will rarely fail to prove serviceable, if not sufficient to effect a perfect cure. When, however, we have reason to conclude that the symptoms above described have in reality been created by

* Belly; body.

the injurious employment of mercury, under allopathic* treatment, it will be necessary to have recourse to the appropriate antidotes to that powerful mineral, amongst which *Carbo v.* will be found of primary importance; should the improvement effected by *Carbo v.* be only of a partial character, the treatment must be followed up by *Hepar s.* and *Acid. nitricum* alternately; or by *Staphysagria*, if excrescences form on the gums. *Carbo v.* is, moreover, of great service when the disorder has arisen from unwholesome food, the daily use of kitchen salt in excess, or the prolonged use of salt meat; when the gums smell most offensively, and bleed during mastication; the teeth loose, mouth hot, tongue much excoriated, and moved with difficulty.

After the employment of *Carbo v.* we may have recourse to *Arsenicum*, if the ulceration continues extensive, and the patient complains of *burning* pains in the gums, with great prostration of strength; or *Arsenicum* and *China* in alternation, if, in addition to the foregoing symptoms, the gums present a black, spongy, and somewhat gangrenous† appearance.

Nux. v. is an admirable remedy in this disorder, particularly when it occurs in meagre, dark-complexioned persons, of bilious temperament and choleric disposition, who lead a sedentary life; the gums presenting a putrid aspect, and so much swollen as completely to cover the teeth; the cheeks, lips, and palate covered with small ulcers; the tongue foul; the bowels costive; the countenance pale and sunken; and the strength much reduced. *Sulphur*, *Carbo v.* or *Natr. m.*, may follow *Nux. v.* when that remedy is insufficient to establish the cure.

CAPSICUM has been found useful under nearly similar circumstances, the affected party being, moreover, of a plethoric‡ habit and phlegmatic temperament.

DULCAMARA may be used with advantage after *Mercurius*, when the glands of the throat are implicated in the derangement; or it may be selected in preference to *Mer-*

* A term applied to the old mode of treatment.

† Appertaining to gangrene. Gangrene—The first stage of mortification.

‡ Full habit.

curius, when the disease is prone to be excited by the least exposure to cold, during damp, or cold, raw, wet weather.

NATRUM M. is frequently a valuable remedy in completing the cure after the administration of *Carbo v.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Hepar*, &c. It is more especially indicated when the ulcers are indolent, and do not put on a healing aspect; the gums being at the same time swollen, very sensitive to heat or cold, and disposed to bleed at the slightest touch; moreover, when painful vesicles or blisters are observed on the tongue, inner surface of the lips, and cheeks, which impede speech, and, together with the irritable gums, render the act of mastication a work of labour and excessive torture. When, notwithstanding the employment of the last-mentioned remedy, the complaint seems disposed to linger, *Sulphur* may be prescribed, and followed or alternated with *Acidum sulphuricum*, *Sepia*, or any of the other medicines already treated of, if required by the bent of the succeeding changes in the features of the case, &c. *Silicea*, *Sub-boras soda*, &c. have also proved useful in some cases.

Dose. Six globules of the remedy selected, in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every twelve hours. Two to four days to be allowed to elapse before repeating the course, or selecting another remedy if needful. (See Rules for the repetition of the dose.)

Lemon-juice, which is well known as a most valuable remedy in *scurvy*, is equally useful as a domestic remedy in stomacace;* but its use must be discontinued during the employment of the above medicaments.

Sage is equally useful in some varieties of the disorder. Rinsing the mouth with brandy has also been found of service.

DIET. The use of wholesome, easily-digested food, with a due proportion of *vegetables*, must be enjoined in order to expedite the cure.

* Canker in the mouth; scurvy in the mouth.

Scurvy. (Scorbutus.)

This disorder is characterised by excessive debility, pale and bloated countenance ; swelling of the limbs ; discharges of blood ; livid spots on the skin, or foul ulcers ; offensive urine, and extremely fetid stools. The gums are spongy, or otherwise diseased, as described in the preceding article.

It chiefly affects sailors, or others who from circumstances are deprived of fresh provisions and an adequate quantity of ascescent food, and are exposed to cold and moisture, together with fatigue. Intemperance, want of exercise, impure air, uncleanness, with depressing emotions, further tend to predispose to the disease, when combined with unwholesome food, or the aforesaid alimentary deficiency.

In the cure, as also the prevention of this malady, it is requisite in the first place, to remove the probable causes of its invasion, where that is practicable ; and to supply the patient, if possible, with wholesome diet, fresh vegetables, and those fruits which furnish citric acid, such as a lemon, the juice of which made into a drink forms an invaluable remedy. Sour kraut, and other substances which have undergone the acetous fermentation, cider, spruce-beer, and also vinegar, have been likewise recommended.

The homœopathic medicines which may be prescribed with the most advantage against the ulcers and diseased gums are, *Carbo v.*, *Nux v.*, *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius*, *Staphysagria*, and *Sulphur*, &c. (See the preceding article.)

The use of lemon- or lime-juice, and other acids, must be discontinued during the employment of the above remedies.*

* For further particulars, see article *Ulcers*, in the 'Elements of Homœopathic Practice,' or 'Homœopathic Domestic Medicine,' by the Author.

Gumboil.

SYMPTOMS.—A gumboil consists of an inflammatory swelling in the gums, attended with considerable pain, heat, and tenderness to the touch. The tumour very generally terminates in the formation of matter, then comes to a head and discharges. When there is extensive, bright, inflammatory redness, and swelling, the gums and palate participating in the inflammation, *Belladonna* and *Mercurius* may be given in alternation every six hours until the inflammation has subsided. In most cases, however, particularly when the affection is accompanied by a profuse secretion of saliva, *Mercurius* alone will suffice. **Dose.**—Six globules in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every four hours. *Nux. v.* and *Pulsatilla* are sometimes very useful in the milder forms of gumboil. The former when there is deranged digestion, with foul tongue, loss of appetite, constipation, depression of spirits or irritability of temper. The latter when there is equal derangement of the digestive functions, and the bowels either relaxed or constipated, the spirits depressed, the disposition mild but sensitive. **Dose.**—Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for two days. *Sulphur* may follow either of these after an interval of four days if the inflammation and swelling still continue, although in a mitigated form. Whenever indications of the formation of matter become manifest by the invasion of increased swelling, heat, and softening of the tumour, sometimes attended with throbbing, *Hepar s.* should immediately be resorted to, unless the gumboil has been excited by the irritation of a carious tooth, in which case *Silicea* is to be preferred. **Dose.**—Six globules in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every three or four hours. In gumboil from the irritation arising from the cutting of the wisdom-teeth, *Aconitum*, *Arnica*, and *Calcarea*, are useful; as also *Belladonna* and *Chamomilla*, particularly when there is considerable inflammation with swelling of the face, &c. (See the indications given for *Bella.*, *Cham.*, &c., under the head of **TEETHING**. When

gumboil occurs as a sequel of toothache, it usually disperses with the removal of the exciting cause. (When *swelling of the jaw* with *suppuration* has ensued, either in consequence of carious teeth or the unskilful extraction of a tooth, *Silicea* is the most important remedy.)

Against *bleeding* from the gums *Staphysyria* is one of the principal remedies. *Mercurius* is also a good remedy in such cases, especially when the gums are painful, swollen, spongy, and jagged at the margins; but when the abnormal* state of the gums has evidently originated in the abuse of mercury, it must be combated by such remedies as *Carbo v.*, *China*, or *Hepar s.*, *Acid. nitr.*, &c. *Acidum phosph.* is another important remedy in bleeding from the gums, especially when it is readily excited by touching or rubbing the gums, and when the gums feel as if excoriated.

Inflammation of the Tongue. (Glossitis.)

SYMPTOMS. Tumefaction, with heat and redness of the tongue; the swelling is sometimes so great as to fill the whole cavity of the mouth, rendering swallowing impossible, and threatening suffocation; unless re-solution takes place, it may terminate in induration, suppuration, or gangrene.†

CAUSES. Besides a general strumous‡ habit, local injuries, acrid substances, rheumatism, catarrh, and metastasis.§

TREATMENT. The following medicines will be found most appropriate in the treatment of this affection, according to the exciting cause: *Arnica montana*, *Urtica dioica*, *Mercurius*, *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Lachesis*, and *Arsenicum*.

ARNICA, in cases of lesion of the tongue from the points of decayed teeth, &c., or of burns or scalds. (*Acid. phosph.* is occasionally required after, or may, in severe cases, be given in preference to *Arnica*: in other instances, *Silicea* and *Sulphur* will be required to complete the cure.)

* Unhealthy.

† The first stage of mortification.

‡ Scrofulous.

§ The transmission of disease from one part of the body to another.

Dose. A few drops of the tincture to a cupful of water, rinsing the mouth with the mixture two or three times a day.

URTICA DIOICA has been recommended in preference to *Arnica* in burns and scalds of the mouth.

Dose. The part affected slightly touched with a soft brush dipped in the tincture.

MERCURIUS is almost specific when the disease is attended with excessive inflammatory swelling or induration.

Dose. Six globules to an ounce of water; a dessert-spoonful of the mixture every two, three, or twelve hours, according to the violence of the disease.

ACONITUM may, with advantage, precede or be administered in alternation with the above remedy, should the inflammation be very severe, and the pulse quick and full.

Dose. Three globules; if needful, repeated in two hours, followed by *Mercurius* in from three to six hours.

BELLADONNA. When the affection does not speedily yield to *Mercurius*, or when the inflammation is very intense.

Dose. Six globules in an ounce of water; a dessert-spoonful every six or eight hours, until the inflammation abates; after which we may, in many cases, return to *Mercurius*.

PULSATILLA has been found useful in cases arising from suppressed discharges and gouty affections.

Against indications of threatening gangrene,* *Arsenicum* and *Lachesis* are the principal remedies, but in such, and other serious forms of the malady, it is highly advisable to send for professional aid.

In some cases when, from great tumefaction of the tongue, suffocation threatens, it may be necessary to resort to longitudinal incisions; and, after having thus warded off the more pressing danger, administer *Cinchona*, and then fall back upon the more specific remedies.

Such cases will, however, rarely if ever, occur to the homœopathic practitioner, if the disease be taken in time, and the remedies judiciously selected.

* The first stage of mortification.

Soreness of the Corners of the Mouth.

This affection is often of an extremely troublesome and obstinate character, and is generally associated with a scrofulous habit of body.

TREATMENT. *Antimonium crudum* and *Graphites* are generally sufficient to effect an early cure in simple cases. Two globules of *Antim.* may be administered daily in a dessert-spoonful of water for a week. At the expiration of four days after the last dose, if no improvement becomes perceptible, give *Graphites* in the same way; but if unequivocal signs of amendment make their appearance, the medicine must be allowed to act undisturbed, and only repeated as before in the event of a threatening relapse.

DIET AND REGIMEN. The diet should be nourishing, but of easy digestion. Acids and all uncooked fruits strictly avoided. Daily exercise in the open air must be enjoined.

Offensive Breath.

The most frequent causes of this unpleasant affection are, uncleanness, leaving particles of food in the teeth; an accumulation of tartar; carious teeth; a diseased state of the gums; aphthæ* in the mouth; an abuse of mercury; and, lastly, but more especially, derangement of the stomach.

TREATMENT. When there is reason to suppose that the first-named circumstance is the chief cause of the complaint, its removal will be readily effected by proper attention, rinsing the mouth with tepid water, and brushing the teeth with a moderately hard brush night and morning, as also after every meal.

When attributable to the second cause, a dentist of known skill and respectability ought to be consulted. Lastly, when the annoyance can be traced to any of the

* Numerous small vesicles or elevations, filled with a transparent fluid; thrush.

remaining sources enumerated, the remedies given under these different headings should be had recourse to.

When, on the other hand, no apparent cause of the derangement can be assigned or detected, benefit will often be derived from one or more of the following medicines: *Nux v.*, *Silicea*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, and *Chamomilla*; or *Arnica*, *Bella. Hyos.*, &c.

If the heaviness or fœtor of the breath is chiefly perceptible in the morning, *Nux v.*, three globules daily for four days, followed, after an interval of a week, by *Silicea* in the same way, and then *Sulphur*, will frequently be found successful in affording relief. *Arnica*, *Bella.*, and *Sulph.* have also proved effectual in similar cases. If after a meal, *Nux v.*, succeeded by *Chamomilla* and *Sulphur*. If in the evening, or during the night, *Pulsatilla* or *Sulphur*.

In young girls at the age of puberty, *Aurum* is often the most appropriate medicine; but occasionally *Pulsatilla*, *Sepia*, *Belladonna*, or *Hyoscyamus* will be found preferable here. When the abuse of mercury has evidently been the cause of the evil, *Aurum*, *Carbo v.*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur Hepar*, *Belladonna*, or *Acidum nitricum*, &c., are the most suitable remedies.

Nerve-pain. Face-ache. Face-ague.

(*Neuralgia. Neuralgia facialis. Tic douloureux. Prosopalgia.*)

This distressing malady consists in an excruciating pain, which has its most frequent seat under the eye, and sometimes before the ear, from whence it shoots over the entire half of the face, and frequently into the eye and head. The paroxysms occasionally continue with shorter or longer intervals, for several days or weeks in succession.

The disease is, unfortunately, generally of great obstinacy, and, in some melancholy instances, utterly incurable. It is frequently dependent upon other diseases, such as derangement of the stomach, bowels, and womb, &c., in which cases the treatment must be directed against the primary disease.

When it exists as an original or primary disorder, and is of recent date, the following remedies are of great efficacy in some of its more simple forms, if the symptoms are as described.

BELLADONNA. Darting pains in the cheek-bones, nose, jaws, or temples; or cutting and tensive pains, with stiffness at the nape of the neck, and clenching of the jaws; twitches in the eyelid, or violent shooting and tearing and dragging pains in the ball of the eye; jerking pains in the facial muscles and mouth; heat and redness of the face. The pain is generally preceded by itching and creeping in the affected side of the face, and at times becomes so severe as to be almost insupportable; it is prone to be excited by rubbing the usual seat of the sufferings.

PLATINA. Feeling of coldness and torpor in the affected side of the face, with severe spasmodic pain, or tensive pressure in the zygomatic process,* with a sensation of creeping or crawling, and aggravation or renewal of the sufferings in the evening, and when in a state of rest; lachrymation;† redness of the face, &c.

LYCOPodium is often useful when the symptoms are much the same as described under the preceding remedy, with the exception of the torpor and creeping, and particularly when the right side of the face is the part affected.

COLOCYNTH. Violent rending and darting pains, which chiefly occupy the left side of the face, are aggravated by the *slightest touch*, and extend to all parts of the head, temples, nose, ears, teeth, &c.

ARSENICUM. When there is a tendency to periodicity in the attacks of paroxysms, and the pains partake, more especially, of a *burning, pricking*, and rending character, and are experienced chiefly round the eye, and occasionally in the temples: the sufferings being occasionally of so severe a description as almost to drive the patient distracted; great anguish; excessive prostration, with desire for the recumbent posture; sensation of coldness in the affected parts; exacerbation during repose, from fatigue, in the evening, when in bed or after a meal; temporary melioration from external heat.

* A thin, narrow projection of bone, which can be felt at the base of the temples

† Flow of tears.

CHINA. When, as in the instance of the foregoing remedy, there is a tendency to periodicity in the attacks, and when the pains are excessive, attended with extreme sensibility of the skin, and consequent *aggravation from the slightest touch*; sensation of torpor and paralytic weakness in the affected part; great loquacity, ill-humour, paleness of the face, frequently followed by or alternated with redness and transient heat of the face.

VERATRUM. Insupportable pains which almost drive the patient to distraction; excessive weakness even to fainting; general chilliness, exacerbation of suffering on getting warm in bed, or towards morning: temporary relief on moving about.

SPIGELIA is frequently a useful palliative remedy in all cases when the pain is excessive; but is more especially required when the pains are of a jerking, tearing character, exacerbated by the slightest touch, or by movement of the affected parts; or when they appear to shoot from the centre of the brain to the sides of the head or the ears; further, when the pains partake of a burning and pressive aching character, and have their seat in the zygomatic process; glossy tumefaction of the affected side of the face; excessive agitation and anguish.

Dose. Six globules of the remedy selected, may be dissolved in two tablespoonfuls of water, and a teaspoonful taken every three hours the first day, every six the second, and so on until finished.*

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

Cramp in the Legs, &c.

Veratrum, *Nux vomica*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, *Lycopodium*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Sepia*, *Camphora*, *Colocynth*, and *Rhus* are amongst the best remedies for cramps in the calves of the legs, or in the feet. *Veratrum* is frequently one of the most useful remedies in eradicating the tendency to frequent returns of this painful and troublesome disorder when it does not appear to be connected with any other marked derangement of the system.

Dose. Three globules night and morning every fourth day for a fortnight. If no permanent improvement follow, *Sulphur* and *Colocynth* may be taken in the same way, allowing an interval of a week between the one remedy and the other.

Rhus, when the attacks occur during the day while sitting, as well as at night. *Sepia*, *Lycopodium*, and *Acid. nitr.*, when the affection is experienced chiefly in walking. *Sulphur*, after *Nux v.* or *Rhus*, when the attacks occur chiefly during the night. *Calcarea*, when stretching out the limb brings on the cramp. All these remedies may be administered in the same manner as the above. *Colocynth* is more especially beneficial when stiffness and pain are always experienced in the limb for some time after the attack. During a paroxysm of cramp, the readiest mode of relieving the pain is to grasp and strongly compress the affected part, or to press the foot firmly against the wall, bedstead or any other fixed body. Friction is also serviceable in some cases. Against cramps or spasms in other parts of the body, the following are amongst the most important remedies in general use: *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, *Opium*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Stramonium*, *Nux v.*, *Veratrum*, *Cuprum*, *Lachesis*, *Camphora*, &c. (See SPASM OF THE STOMACH, CONVULSIONS, MORAL EMOTIONS (FRIGHT), and CHOLERA, under which heads will be found indications for most of these medicaments.)

Smelling camphor, or camphorated spirits, will often arrest a threatening attack of cramp, or of general spasm.

The paroxysm itself may sometimes be cut short by the same means.

When the affection is evidently connected with derangement of the digestive organs, the treatment must be directed against the predisposing cause, (See DYSPEPSIA, &c.)

Sleeplessness. (Agrypnia.)

Sleep is essential to renew the vital energy which has been exhausted during the day, as also to assist the function of nutrition. When, therefore, anything occurs to deprive us of this indispensable necessary for a protracted period, or, at all events, so materially to disturb it as to render it inadequate to fulfil its requisite purpose, the health will eventually give way under the deprivation.

The average duration of sleep is liable to variation from several causes. Some, from peculiarity of constitution, require less, others a little more. Considerable influence is also exercised by the time of life. Thus, children require more sleep than adolescents, adolescents than adults, and the latter more than the aged. Infants and children of from one to four years, generally require from twelve to fourteen hours sleep in the twenty-four; adolescents from seven to nine, adults from six to eight, and the aged from about five to six. Habits of idleness, &c. tend to prolong it; and it may here be remarked, that when not restrained within proper limits, sleep, instead of repairing, exhausts the strength; and is, as well as the derangement of which it is our object at present to treat, consequently productive of deleterious effects.

TREATMENT. In almost all cases, sleeplessness is but symptomatic of some other disease, and can only be remedied by the removal of the abnormal* source. It frequently, however, forms so prominent a feature as to render it necessary that we should treat it as a primary complaint, and direct our attention to the selection of medicines conformably.

Intense mental application, continued up to the period of going to rest; sedentary habits; the habitual use of

* Morbid; deranged; unhealthy.

coffee (often for the express purpose of warding off inclination to sleep), also weakness of the digestive functions, are frequent causes of sleeplessness. Under such circumstances, *Nux v.* will generally be found the most appropriate remedy; but, unless the acquired habits above detailed are given up, or materially altered, no permanent benefit can be expected from the employment of the remedy referred to.

Overloading the stomach, particularly towards night, with the habitual employment of stimulating, or rich, indigestible food, form additional fertile sources of disturbed sleep, which can only be obviated by the observance of a more simple mode of living. The attainment of the desired relief may, however, be considerably forwarded by means of a dose or two of *Pulsatilla*. (See DYSPEPSIA.)

Mental emotions often originate sleeplessness.

When excessive joy is the assignable cause *Coffea*, three globules, is a useful remedy, as also when no special cause can be surmised; in the latter case the dose must be repeated. When the affection arises from dejection, caused by grief, unpleasant ideas, vexation, &c., *Ignatia*. If it be attributable to fear or fright, or when the sleep is disturbed by fantastic or frightful visions, *Opium*, three globules; followed, if required, by *Belladonna* in the latter instance: and when anxious, annoying, or agitating events disturb or retard sleep, *Aconitum*.

Sleeplessness arising from nervous excitement in sensitive or irritable subjects will often yield to *Hyoscyamus*; or to *Belladonna*, when there exists a strong but ineffectual desire to obtain sleep. The latter medicine is further indicated when agitation or anguish, with frightful visions, timidity or terror, apprehension of real objects, &c. are complained of; or when the sleep is disturbed by frequent starting, and is attended with extreme sleeplessness early in the evening, or towards morning.

Sleeplessness and other derangements resulting from tea, require the employment of the antidotes to that drug for their removal. Of these, *Cinchona* will usually prove the best; should it not be adequate to effect the purpose

required, *Ferrum* will often succeed. (*Coffea* is to be preferred in sleeplessness, or other more serious cases of indisposition arising from green tea ; but it must be followed by the employment of *Cinchona*, if relief is not soon obtained.)

When coffee is the originating cause of the affection, *Nux v.*, as has been already remarked, is the principal remedy ; on other occasions *Chamomilla* will be required, particularly when sleeplessness and other sufferings, such as headache, colic, &c. occur in nervous, highly excitable, and irritable subjects, who are extremely impatient under sufferings even of a description that would be deemed trivial by ordinary people. *Ignatia*, particularly in the case of mild, sensitive, or changeable dispositions. *Cocculus*, in nearly similar circumstances to those described under *Chamomilla*, with the distinction of a sensation of emptiness or lightness in the head.*

Coldness of the feet is a frequent cause of retarded or disturbed sleep. Daily exercise in the open air, is here, as in most other cases, to be recommended ; also gentle and general friction, when there is, at the same time, chilliness or stiffness of the limbs. The application of a vessel containing hot water to the feet, is the only mode of obtaining any refreshing sleep in some cases, when coldness of the feet is the disturbing cause.

When the digestion is in a deranged state, and evidently forms the cause of the sleeplessness, the remedies noted under DYSPEPSIA, must be resorted to.

Sleeplessness in old people can scarcely be considered a disease. But when it occurs in children, it almost invariably arises from some bodily ailment, which ought to be attended to, and removed without delay, if practicable, as deprivation of sleep is more detrimental during infancy and childhood, than at any other period of life. (See SLEEPLESSNESS IN CHILDREN.)

Administration of the remedies when not otherwise specified :

Two globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, every night

* Homœopathic Practice of Physic.

for a week. Four to eight days afterwards, repeat the remedy, or select another according to circumstances.*

DIET AND REGIMEN. The diet should be plain, easy of digestion, and unstimulating. Early rising should be adopted, and the sooner the patient can retire to bed before midnight the better, provided a sufficient time (at least two hours) is allowed to elapse after the last meal, which should be a light one, has been disposed of. Regular exercise should be taken, but over-fatigue of body or mind must be abstained from; hot rooms are to be avoided, and the bedchamber should, if possible, be light and well ventilated. Bad sleepers ought, moreover, to be accustomed to a hard bed, and they should be supplied with light but warm bedclothes, rather than those which are thick and weighty, when the season requires it. Bed-curtains ought to be entirely dispensed with, particularly those which are heavy, and overhang or surround the whole bed so as to intercept the free circulation of air. The windows ought to be thrown open as soon as the sleeping apartment is vacated,† and the bedclothes suspended or turned down, so as to be well exposed to pure atmosphere. Most plants give out a noxious vapour during the night, they ought therefore to be excluded from a dormitory.

Nightmare. (Incubus. Ephialtes.)

When this well-known and distressing disturbance occurs very frequently in an aggravated form, it becomes necessary to prescribe for it. The homœopathic remedies which have chiefly been employed against it to the best advantage are *Aconitum*, *Nux v.*, and *Opium*.

ACONITUM. When there is considerable febrile excitement, with quickness of pulse, thirst, palpitation of the heart, heat in the face and head, oppression at the chest, anxiety, and agitation.

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

† When the sleeping chamber is not large and airy, it is generally advisable to sleep with the door ajar, or even with the open window.

Dose. Two globules night and morning, in a dessert-spoonful of water, for from four to eight days; discontinuing as soon as the disturbance is removed, or so ameliorated that the remaining symptoms call for some other remedy, or are capable of being got rid of by diet and regimen. A dose of *Aconite* (three globules) may be taken immediately after an accession of nightmare, even if some other remedy is employed against the source or primary cause of the complaint, when the affected party feels hot and feverish, and much excited.

Nux v. When nightmare is occasioned by sedentary habits, the habitual indulgence in spirituous or malt liquors, &c.

Dose. Two globules every night, in a dessert-spoonful of water, for from four days to a week.

Pulsatilla. When there is derangement in the digestive functions, arising from gross living, heavy suppers, &c.

Dose. Same as *Nux v.*

OPIUM is a remedy of importance in all cases of a severe character; but particularly when, during the attack, the respiration is nearly suspended, or stertorous,* the eyes only half closed, the mouth open, the countenance expressive of extreme anguish, and bedewed with cold perspiration; subsultus tendinum.†

Dose. Same as *Aconitum*.

When any of the foregoing remedies, but especially *Nux v.* and *Pulsatilla*, are insufficient to effect a cure, *Sulphur* or *Silicea* may be resorted to. Every apparently exciting cause of the attacks must at the same time be avoided; the diet should be light and wholesome; suppers altogether abstained from, and a glass of cold water taken instead, on retiring to rest.

Daily exercise in the open air, the shower-bath, or sponging with cold water, every evening, are useful preventives or auxiliaries during treatment.

* Snoring.

† Weak convulsive motions, or twitchings.

Fainting. Swooning. (Syncope occasionalis.)

Individuals of weak nerves and delicate constitutions, particularly of the female sex, are frequently subject to fainting fits, which, although rarely dangerous, yet when utterly neglected, or inappropriately treated by violent or very debilitating means, are prone to become serious, and even fatal.

The usual causes are sudden transitions from cold to heat; breathing vitiated atmospheres; great fatigue; loss of blood; long fasting; grief, fear, and other mental emotions. The attack is sometimes preceded by a sense of fulness rising from the stomach towards the head, anxiety about the fore part of the chest, confusion of ideas, giddiness, dimness of vision, and coldness of the limbs. Vomiting sometimes accompanies or terminates the fit.

TREATMENT. When fainting occurs, let the patient be immediately removed to where a stream of pure fresh air can be obtained, and let all tight clothing about the neck, chest, and abdomen* be loosened; the patient should at the same time be placed in a comfortable position, with the head low. If the foregoing prove insufficient to effect restoration, sprinkle cold fresh water on the face and neck, and, if necessary, on the pit of the stomach. Should there still be no marked benefit produced, or if the patient becomes cold, a little spirits of camphor may be applied to the nose. When the fainting has arisen from fright, the best medicines are *Aconite* or *Opium*, and sometimes *Colocynth*. (See MENTAL EMOTIONS.) In general cases of a mild character, but more especially in those proceeding from *loss of blood*, or other *debilitating* causes—*Cinchona*, (*Dose*. Three globules, repeated after an interval of six to twelve hours, or sooner if required,) and, in some instances, *Nux v.*, *Carb. v.*, and *Veratrum*, when *Cinchona* merely mitigates the attacks (see the indications given below for these remedies)—also a little wine in very small quantities at a time, or a little bread or biscuit, soaked in

* Waist; belly.

wine, and sometimes a little strong soup may be administered when the patient has rallied. Should the fainting arise from mental emotions, *Ignatia* and *Chamomilla* are the remedies in general cases. (See MENTAL EMOTIONS.) When slight pain causes fainting, *Hepar sulph.* (Dose. Two globules daily for a week.) When fainting is produced by excessive mental application, or in those who have been addicted to the use of ardent spirits, *Nux vomica*.

In other cases, the following remedies are to be recommended where the corresponding symptoms are met with:

HEPAR SULPHURIS, when the fits generally come on towards evening, and are preceded by vertigo.*

LACHESIS. When the fainting fits are either preceded, accompanied, or followed by *asthmatic symptoms, vertigo, paleness of the face*; nausea, vomiting, convulsions; spasms of the jaw; rigidity of the body; bloated appearance of the face; epistaxis;† *aching pain or stitches in the fore part of the chest*; *cold perspirations*. (See VERATRUM.)

VERATRUM. When the attacks are excited by the slightest fatigue; or when they are often preceded by a feeling of *extreme anguish* and excessive dejection, or despair, and accompanied by spasmodic clenching of the teeth, and convulsive movements of the eyes and their lids.

NUX v. is a beneficial remedy when the fits occur in persons of debilitated habits, or in persons who are given to excessive study, or are addicted to the abuse of wine and ardent spirits, and in whom the attacks commonly take place in the morning, *after a meal*, or after taking exercise—and there is *nausea*, with paleness of the face; also, when the patient complains, on recovery, of pain in the stomach, sparks before the eyes, or dimness of sight, together with a feeling of anxiety; and is, further, affected with anxiety, trembling, congestion in the head, or oppression at the chest, and vomiting.

ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM has been found useful after *Nux v.*, when that remedy has not removed or diminished the tendency to suffer from fainting fits *after a meal*.

The most serious cases of fainting are those which proceed from diseases of the heart, &c., or from excessive

* Giddiness.

† Bleeding of the nose.

bleeding. These need not be noticed here, as their treatment ought to be conducted by competent persons.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDIES. In general cases, except when otherwise directed, three globules may be given in a dessert-spoonful of water, and repeated after an interval of twelve hours. Four to six days afterwards the medicine may be given again in the same way, if any tendency to recurrences of the fits becomes manifest. In more serious attacks the dose may be repeated in five to ten minutes; but if after the third dose no marked or permanent improvement is effected, another remedy should be selected.

Persons who are subject to fits of fainting or swooning should, if possible, strictly avoid all those frequent causes of fainting fits which have been alluded to at the commencement of this chapter; as also, where practicable, any other cause known by experience to be productive of the attacks; otherwise the cure will be rendered difficult, or even hopeless.

Headache.

(*Cephalalgia. Cephalæa. Cephalalgia arthritica. Cephalalgia nervosa. Hemicrania (negrin). Clavus hystericus.*)

Headache is often but symptomatic of disease, and, in such cases, is only to be cured by the removal of the primary affection. When, therefore, it arises from *derangement of the stomach, or dyspepsia, constipation, cold in the head, mental emotions, congestion of blood in the vessels of the head, &c.*, the remedies most appropriate to the treatment of these different disorders must be had recourse to.

In the treatment of headaches which are unaccompanied with any other marked derangement of the system, and are commonly denominated nervous headaches, the following remedies have generally been found the most useful in ordinary cases.

BRYONIA. Aching, piercing, or digging, tearing pain, at a small fixed spot; or piercing, aching pain in the forehead daily after a meal, or coming on in the morning, and afterwards becoming lancinating; or pain coming on in the morning, disappearing in the afternoon, and returning again

in the evening with great violence, when it is attended with a sensation as if the head were pressed together, particularly at the temples; burning, tearing pain over the entire head; shootings in one side of the head. The pains are increased by movement, and are attended with irascibility, and disposition to chilliness or shivering: they are sometimes relieved or terminated by a fit of vomiting. *Nux v.* and *Rhus* often serve to complete the cure of the foregoing symptoms, or, at all events, to curtail or remove each attack, after the previous administration of *Bryonia*.

NUX VOMICA may be selected when the following symptoms are complained of. Pain commencing with a slight pressure, or a sensation of coldness at the part which is subsequently affected; succeeded by throbbing, and then an intense shooting, piercing, rending, or stunning pain confined to a small space, which can frequently be covered with the point of the finger, and is extremely sensitive to the touch; or the pain causes a sensation as if a nail were driven into the head: at other times, the pain extends over the nose down to the lip, and also to the gums; or, on the other hand, it commences at the eyelid or the orbit, causing constant lachrymation,* and extends over the forehead and temples to the ears, back of the head, and nape of the neck; or it is seated in the crown of the head, and produces a sensation as if the head would split, or were being opened at the coronal suture.† Rending, aching pain, affecting only one side of the head, sometimes combined or alternating with shootings; the pain becomes heightened to such a degree occasionally, and more particularly in the morning, as well nigh to drive the patient to despair, or deprive him of consciousness;‡ great heaviness of the head, and sensation as if the brain were bruised or lacerated; tenderness of the scalp. The pains are aggravated by movement, such as walking or stooping, or by reflection; also after eating, or on going into the open air, and are frequently attended with

* Tear-shedding.

† The suture or line of union between the bone of the forehead and those which form the crown and upper part of the sides of the head (the parietal bones). It extends from one temple across to the other.

‡ Compare with *Belladonna* and *Arsenicum*.

considerable giddiness or confusion in the head. The headache is generally attended with extreme irascibility, and is renewed or aggravated after partaking of coffee, the constant habit of drinking which, and the habitual use of vinous or spirituous liquors, as also sedentary habits and excessive mental application, are not unfrequent exciting causes of the complaint. Sudden attacks of this headache are frequently excited by a fit of passion, a fright, the effects of a chill, or an overloaded stomach. Constipation and suffering from piles generally attend the symptoms, which call for *Nux v.* in males; and in women, too early and too protracted *periodical returns*, together with a costive state of the bowels.

RHUS. Shooting and rending pains, extending to the ears and root of the nose; burning or pulsative pains; headache after a meal, with desire to assume the recumbent posture, and remain quiet; fulness and weight in the head; renewal of the headache at the slightest contradiction, or on going into the open air; a perception of *undulation of the brain at every step*; or sensation as if water were in the head, or as if the contents of the cranium* were in a relaxed or loosened state, and shifted about with every movement of the head; feeling of creeping or crawling in the head.

IGNATIA is also an excellent remedy, as already stated, in cases in which the pain is confined to a small space, and causes a sensation *as if a nail were being driven into the brain*;† also when the pain is of a pressive aching, or of a shooting description, *proceeding from the interior to the exterior of the head*, and chiefly confined to the forehead and root of the nose; and when there are nausea—dimness of the sight, and sensibility of the eyes to light—paleness of the face, and temporary alleviation from change of posture—aggravation from noise or strong odours, or after partaking of coffee. *Ignatia* is sometimes serviceable in completing the cure after the previous administration of *Nux v.* or *Pulsatilla*. It is especially applicable to nervous, hysterical females of a mild and sensitive disposition, or to those in whom the attacks are prone to be excited by depressing emotions, or inward grief, and are sometimes accompanied by spasms or convulsions.

* Head; skull.

† Compare with *Nux v.*, *Coffea*, and *Hepar s.*

COFFEA. In cases of megrim,* brought on by meditation, vexation, or exposure to cold, attended with irritability, sensibility to noise, great anxiety, and chilliness, and a sensation as if *a nail were being driven into the brain*, or a feeling as if the brain were bruised, occurring in individuals who are extremely impatient under suffering, and are not habituated to the use of coffee, this remedy is frequently a very efficacious one.

BELLADONNA. When headache is periodic, or nearly constant, and the pain is increased by the slightest movement either of the head or body, and particularly on stooping, or by moving the eyes; or when a bright light, or the most trivial noise tends to aggravate the pain, which consists of a dull pressure at the crown of the head, or is of a lancinating description, and occupies either the entire head (*cephalæa*), or merely one side (*hemicrania*), extending from the back of the head into the eye and root of the nose, and is then described as a violent, screwing, piercing, bursting, or tearing pain, sometimes attended with great heat at the crown of the head, or redness and watering of the eyes. Or the seat of the pain is in the forehead, and is of a dull, aching, cutting description, attended with violent throbbing of the vessels, sometimes flushing of the face, and a sense of fulness or a feeling as if the brain would be forced through the forehead in stooping. At times these pains become so violently increased as almost to deprive the patient of consciousness whilst they last; or the headache is attended with extreme restlessness, sleeplessness, and delirium; and there is falling off of the hair in consequence of the headaches. Occasionally there is secondary or sympathetic stomach derangement, indicated by nausea, eructations, inclination to vomit, or actual vomiting, and a sensation of weight, or a pressive aching pain in the region of the stomach. *Platina* answers well, in some cases, after *Belladonna*, when the pain is chiefly lateral, and of the same description; or when there is, at the same time, coldness of one half of the face, &c., with humming or buzzing in the head. *Mercurius* and *Hepar s.*, and, in very obstinate cases, *Sepia* and *Silicea*, are frequently very useful after *Belladonna*.

* One-sided headache.

MERCURIUS. Rending and burning or lancinating and piercing pains, generally lateral, sometimes extending to the teeth and neck, with shootings in the ears; tightness round the head; excessive nocturnal aggravation of the headaches, often accompanied by profuse sweating.

HEPAR SULPHURIS is also a good remedy to follow *Belladonna* in the treatment of headaches, when only partial relief has been obtained from that medicine, or it may be administered alternately with *Silicea* in cases where there are painful tubers* on the head. The pains chiefly, piercing, generally aggravated at night, and frequently limited to a small fixed spot, with a sensation as if a nail were being driven into the head. Against this latter species of headache (*megrim*, *clavus hystericus*) *Nux vomica*, *Ignatia*, and *Coffea* are also most important remedies.

SILICEA is especially useful where a sensation is experienced as if the brain were about to protrude through the forehead or orbits; or pain so severe that the head feels as if it would split; or semilateral, shooting, rending pains, commencing at the temple, and extending to the nose, the upper and lower jaw-bones, and teeth of the same side. When there is a tendency to frequent sweating of the head, or when there is frequently great tenderness of the scalp, *Silicea* is further indicated; as also in cases where the parties affected are subject to the formation of small excrescences on the head.

PULSATILLA. *Megrim*, characterised by rending or shooting pains, with heaviness of the head, giddiness, dimness of the sight, sensibility to light; or buzzing or singing in the ears, and earache; nausea, paleness of the face, lowness of spirits; headache, with pain in the nape of the neck; aggravation of the headache, with chilliness, towards evening, during repose, or particularly when sitting; melioration in the open air. Disposition mild; temperament phlegmatic. In females, retarded periodical returns.

VERATRUM. Headache preceded by coldness and shivering; pain in the head as if the brain were bruised or lacerated; or lateral, aching, constrictive, and throbbing pains, sometimes attended with a sensation of constriction

* Excrescences.

or tightness in the throat; feeling of coldness at the crown of the head, as if ice were placed upon it; or sensation both of coldness and heat on the exterior of the head, with deep-seated or internal burning heat; headache with paleness of the face, nausea and vomiting, and preceded by a copious discharge of colourless urine; headache, with pain at the pit of the stomach, or painful stiffness of the neck, headache, with extreme weakness and melancholy; painful sensibility of the hair to the touch; chilliness, with general cold perspiration. *Arsenicum* and *Acid. phos.* are sometimes useful after *Veratrum*.

LACHESIS. Deep-seated pains in the head, or severe aching pain in the occiput,* in the sockets of the eye or above the orbits, with stiffness of the neck, particularly at the nape; heaviness and feeling of expansive pressure, sometimes to such an extent as if the head would burst; tension in the head, as if caused by strings or threads drawn through the occiput towards the eyes; lancinations in different parts of the head; headache every morning on waking, or after dinner, or at every change of weather.

SEPIA. This medicine is one of the most valuable remedies in severe and inveterate megrims.† It is more especially required in periodic headache which is aggravated by mental emotion, particularly in hysterical females who are troubled with a discharge in the intervals between the periods, and a peculiar, offensive-smelling sweat in the armpits and the soles of the feet; or in young females who are threatened with, or are already suffering from, green sickness. The pain is either of a shooting description, and affects the whole head, or is merely seated under the eye, or occupies one half of the head or forehead,—or it is a pressive aching, or pressive shooting, or a tearing, piercing, or jerking pain. The pain is often experienced chiefly in the morning, and is frequently attended with extreme sensibility of the eyes to the light. *Sepia* is also very efficacious in cases of chronic hemicrania,‡ with violent piercing or rending pain, intermingled with lancinations,

* The posterior part of the head.

† One-sided headaches. They are generally of a nervous or hysterical character, though sometimes bilious, and usually come on at regular intervals.

‡ Megrim.

so excruciating that the patient is afraid to move, and can only obtain a trivial degree of relief by remaining perfectly quiet with the eyes closed; at other times, the pain is so violent as to cause the patient to scream out, and is attended with heat in the head, or faintness and giddiness, followed by nausea and vomiting. Further, it is well indicated when some constitutional taint complicates the symptoms, and when the habit of body is spare, the complexion pale, dirty, or yellowish, the features sunken and expressive of suffering, and the bowels costive.

CHAMOMILLA. Headaches occurring in individuals who are extremely impatient under suffering, and exasperated by the slightest pain, or who exhibit symptoms and expressions of suffering apparently uncalled for by the nature of the complaint; the headaches are often confined to one side of the head (hemicrania), and the pains are of a rending, aching, or shooting character, and sometimes extend into the upper and lower jaw; sweating at the head is a frequent concomitant symptom.

Chamomilla is, farther, occasionally very useful after the previous administration of *Coffea*, when not called for from the commencement. Moreover, hemicrania, attended with extreme excitability, arising from the daily use of black coffee, but which is usually relieved for the time by partaking of a cup of that beverage, will generally be materially relieved, if not cured, by *Chamomilla*; sometimes a subsequent dose or two of *Nux* is required to complete the cure.

SULPHUR. Chronic headache; headaches occurring daily, or every eight days, worse in the morning, or during the night, and attended with heaviness of the head, aching or pressive pains in the forehead above the eyes (causing the patient to knit the brows, or keep the eyes closed), or over the entire head; incapability of mental exertion from the pains in the head; pains as if the head would split; or rending, shooting, dragging, jerking pains on one side of the head; aggravation of the headaches from meditation, the open air, or movement; extreme tenderness of the scalp to the touch; falling off of the hair.

CALCAREA. This medicament is, like *Sepia*, a remedy of the first importance in obstinate nervous headaches depending upon some inherent constitutional derangement. In the case of those who have formerly suffered from glandular enlargements, &c., and who still present signs of a scrofulous habit, it is an indispensable medicine. The attacks are frequently attended with a sensation of extreme coldness, either interiorly or on the scalp; the pains either affect the entire head, or merely the forehead, the (right) side, or the crown of the head, and are chiefly of a stunning, aching, throbbing, or hammering description, compelling the patient to retain the recumbent posture; at times the head feels as if compressed in a vice, or the forehead feels as if it would burst open, particularly when in the open air, and there is great tenderness to the touch; headache, with humming noise in the head, confusion of ideas, excited or aggravated by close application to study, or by movement; falling off of the hair. In females, there is additional reason for administering *Calcarea*, if the *periodical returns* are usually too copious, and several days before the proper time. *Calcarea* is generally very useful after *Sulphur*; and *Silicea*, *Lycopod.*, and *Acid. nitr.* after *Calc.*

ARSENICUM. Headaches so intolerable as almost to drive the patient to despair, occurring periodically, and aggravated by partaking of food; the pain sometimes extends to the gums, where it is so excruciating as to render it impossible to fall asleep; excessive restlessness, the patient imagining himself relieved by constantly changing his posture; tenderness of the scalp to the touch, and great sensibility to cold air; sometimes there is temporary amelioration of the headaches from the application of cold water, but more commonly the pain is relieved by external warmth; extreme prostration of strength; sallow complexion; chilliness.

One remedy is seldom sufficient to effect a cure of cephalalgia* of long standing, particularly when of a nervous character; and, indeed, in some cases of this description,

* Headache.

it is only possible to effect a degree of melioration. In comparatively recent cases, the medicines may be repeated at intervals of from an hour to six or twelve hours,* when the headache is excessively severe (lengthening the intervals between the doses as soon as improvement takes place, or discontinuing the medicine if a sudden aggravation of pain sets in), two globules being the average dose; but in those of a more chronic and obstinate nature, in which it is necessary to have recourse to such remedies as *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, *Sepia*, *Silex*, &c., considerably longer intervals must be observed between the doses, when our object is to attempt to eradicate the disorder, or destroy the susceptibility to headache from trivial causes.

Bathing and rubbing the feet as far as the ankles, in a shallow bath of cold water, for ten to twenty minutes, or, in other cases, the temples, hands, and arms as far as the elbows sometimes arrests a threatened attack of nervous headache. The use of the flesh-brush is also useful at times.

DIET and REGIMEN. The diet ought to be plain, but nutritious, and the meals regular. Daily exercise should be taken, but on no account beyond what the strength will allow. Everything which is calculated to bring on an attack should, when possible, be carefully guarded against. (See also BILIOUS VOMITING. BILIOUS ATTACKS.)

Pains in the Loins. (Notalgia.)

As these pains are frequently purely symptomatic, the treatment must be directed against the disease from which they originate. Thus, as *Hemorrhoids* (piles) are frequent sources of the complaint, the reader is referred to the treatment of that affection.

When the pains arise from the habitual indulgence in wine or spirituous liquors, coupled with confirmed sedentary habits, or late hours, an occasional dose of *Nux v.* (three

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

to four globules, in a teaspoonful of water) will generally afford relief; and when a strain from lifting a heavy weight, or from any sudden twist on turning the body, or throwing up a window, &c. has given rise to the pain, *Rhus toxicodendron* must be had recourse to; followed, if required, by *Sulphur* and *Calcarea*. (Vide also LUMBAGO and RHEUMATISM.)

CASUALTIES.

Concussion, Bruises, 'Sprains or Strains, Wounds, and Dislocations.

IN concussion of the brain (which may arise from a violent shaking of the brain or of the whole body, without any *direct* violence having been offered, such as a severe blow or fall on the head) the symptoms vary, according to the degree of injury which the brain has sustained. When the concussion is very severe, there is immediate deprivation of sense and power of motion, and death is the general result; but when slight, a temporary stunning or confusion, with more or less headache, is produced, followed by increased action of the pulse, vertigo,* and sickness. When, on the other hand, the violence done is greater than in the latter instance, though not so severe as to cause the fatal termination alluded to in the former, the patient is rendered insensible and incapable of movement; his limbs become cold; the pulse weak, slow, and intermittent; the respiration laborious, but usually without stertor.† (This has been denominated the *first stage* of concussion.) As the patient begins to recover from this condition, the pulse and respiration improve, and warmth begins to be felt in the extremities; the sensibility to touch then returns, and the contents of the stomach are in most cases ejected; still he continues to remain in a dull, confused state, and inattentive to, or almost unconscious of, alight external impressions (*second stage*). On the gradual subsidence of the first effects of the concussion, the patient becomes enabled to respond to questions spoken in a loud tone. When, however, the stupor has considerably or entirely abated, inflammation of the brain, of an active character, will, in

* Giddiness.

† Snoring; snorting.

many cases, then begin to develop itself (*third stage*), with all its wonted symptoms (see INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN), and, if not checked, suppuration or effusion within the head, preceded by sudden coldness and shivering, will result.

TREATMENT. In all cases of injury arising from external violence, *Arnica* is the *specific* remedy, and its *timely administration* in cases of concussion of the brain, will in most instances, if the injury be not very severe, suffice to remove all traces and evil consequences of such misfortunes. We may administer internally two globules, in a teaspoonful of water; and, if there be an external wound, we may bathe the injured part with a lotion, in the proportion of a few drops of the *Tincture of Arnica* to an ounce, or about two tablespoonfuls of water, twice or thrice a day; should the swelling, pains, and other symptoms increase, after one or two applications, we must *discontinue* the lotion, but shall almost always find a marked improvement follow such aggravation.

When, however, the contusion has been serious, and extreme restlessness or jactitation, and irritability of temper, with sensibility of the eyes to light, small quick pulse, delirium, or subsequently rigors, &c., supervene, the same treatment must be pursued as that described under INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN, and also WATER IN THE HEAD, which see; but medical aid should, when possible, be instantly procured in such cases. After an injury to the head, particularly if it has been of a somewhat severe character, the patient ought not to be allowed to partake of any stimulating liquids, such as wine, spirits, &c., until at least three or four weeks have elapsed, even although he may appear to have entirely recovered from the effects of the accident; he ought likewise to be kept quiet, and not permitted to expose himself to excitement of any kind, otherwise the most serious consequences may result.

The effects of a shock to the nervous system, with pains in the limbs, &c., from stumbling or making a false step, are generally relieved by *Bryonia* or *Pulsatilla*. When the accident has been accompanied with fright, *Opium*

may be prescribed in the first instance; *ACONITUM* where there is fainting; and *CHAMOMILLA* when, from extreme pain, convulsions ensue.* But in almost all such cases *Arnica* may be employed with advantage, either subsequently or at the commencement; in the event of headache resulting from a contusion or from stumbling, and *Arnica* not being found to afford much relief, *Belladonna* may be given before medical assistance can be obtained; the patient should at the same time remain quiet, and avoid any exertion, whether of the body or mind, until the pain is removed.

SPRAINS. In the treatment of these troublesome casualties, at the commencement, prescribe a lotion of *Arnica* (a teaspoonful of the tincture to two tablespoonfuls of water, the lotion to be applied about every three hours during the first day after the accident has happened), when there is much swelling and redness, or lividness from the extravasation of blood, with great pain on the slightest movement. After the employment of *Arnica*, we must have recourse to *RHUS TOXICODENDRON*, which is, properly speaking, more specific to this description of external injury; and may alone be employed in the majority of cases, but particularly when occurring in such persons who have found by experience that an *arnicated* lotion produces inflammation of the skin, or develops a troublesome rash. It may be used as a lotion at the same strength as we have here given for the *Arnica*, and applied three or four times a day, the injured part being moreover kept moist with it in the intervals by means of a piece of linen or lint which has been dipped into the lotion. This dressing should be continued until relief is obtained, which ought to take place within a few days, if any benefit at all is to be expected from the remedy: two or three globules of this medicine may also be taken internally, daily, for three or four days. When severe pain, particularly on movement, together with stiffness and weakness of the part remains after the use of *Rhus*, it will frequently yield to *Bryonia*, three globules daily, for four days, and then *Sulphur* in like manner, after an interval of from four to six days,

* *Ignatia* has also been recommended in the event of convulsions; and *Coffea* when uncontrollable agitation and agonizing jaetitation result.

followed, in turn, by *Calcarea*, after an interval of about a week. If the local pain, heat, and redness resulting from a severe sprain are attended with fever and sleeplessness, three globules of *Aconitum* may be given in a dessert-spoonful of water, and repeated after an interval of six or twelve hours. The other remedies (such as the lotions of *Arnica* or *Rhus*), must be suspended during the employment of the *Aconitum*.

STRAINS. When pricking or other pains are experienced in the back, &c., after a strain caused by any powerful or sudden exertion, such as lifting a heavy weight, or throwing up a window, with aggravation from the slightest movement of the arms or trunk, *Bryonia* should be administered (three globules night and morning, for four times), and succeeded by *Sulphur*, after an interval of four days, if only partial relief is obtained. When headache results from a similar source, or when the pains are confined to the extremities, or if those in the back or loins are equally if not more severe during rest as well as on movement, *Rhus* may be prescribed, followed in turn by *Calcarea*, if the sufferings remain almost unmitigated. When sickness and great pain in the abdomen* are produced by the effects of a strain, *Veratrum* has been found of speedy benefit.

Dose. Three globules, repeated every three or four hours, until the symptoms subside.

DIET AND REGIMEN. When there is no fever the diet should be plain, unstimulating, but sufficiently nutritious. The parts which have been injured should be kept in a state of absolute rest, when it is practicable to do so.

WOUNDS are generally divided or classified into incised, lacerated, contused, and punctured.

By an *incised* wound is meant one which has been produced by a sharp instrument, as a sword, knife, &c., and is not accompanied with any contusion or laceration. Incised wounds, although more liable to be attended with a greater degree of hemorrhage,† are, generally speaking, the least dangerous and the most easily healed.

* Belly.

† Bleeding; flow of blood.

Lacerated wounds are those in which the muscular fibres, instead of being divided by a sharp-cutting instrument, have been torn asunder with some violence; the edges, in place of being even and regular, are jagged and unequal. They are commonly attended with little or no bleeding, rarely heal without suppurating, and are frequently succeeded by violent inflammation.

The terms *contused wounds*, or *bruises*, are applied to those injuries which are occasioned by some blunt instrument, or hard blunt surface, being brought in violent collision with a part of the body. When severe, they are dangerous, from being prone to terminate in mortification and sloughing.

Punctured wounds are those which have been caused by pointed instruments; they partake more of the nature of lacerated than incised wounds, and are dangerous from the great depth to which they frequently penetrate, and the serious consequences they often entail, by occasioning violent inflammation of the fascia,* and tetanus.†

GUNSHOT WOUNDS partake of the character of lacerated and contused wounds.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of wounds of a severe description, our first object is to arrest the hemorrhage. This is to be done by means of the tourniquet,‡ by compression, by the ligature, by cold water or ice, and astringents, &c., according to the degree and source of the discharge; but as we propose here to treat merely of slighter cases of everyday occurrence, we shall not stop to consider the means to be resorted to in those of a serious character.

The first step to be taken in slight wounds of every kind, is to bathe or wash with cold water, and, if possible, remove all extraneous matter, as sand, fragments of glass, splinters, shot, rags, &c.; then relax the muscles by placing, when practicable, the injured limb or part in such a position that the wound may not be made to gape; finally, to bring the lips or sides of the wound in accurate contact, and keep them so by bandages, consisting of

* The tendinous expansion of muscles which bind parts together.

† A spasmodic rigidity of the parts affected.

‡ An instrument for stopping the flow of blood.

a strip of linen, or plasters. Care must be taken not to apply the bandage too tight, nor when there is excessive inflammation.

Slight *incised* wounds generally require only one dressing, consisting of a compress made of soft linen, and folded so as to form a small pad, which may be saturated with the diluted tincture of *Arnica* (one teaspoonful to sixteen of water), then placed over the cut, after the sides have been approximated, and secured by rolling a strip of linen round the injured finger or limb. Wounds of this kind, which are of a somewhat more severe character, sometimes require to be dressed once in the twenty-four or forty-eight hours. When it is necessary to dress the wound, and the compress is found adherent, it is advisable to remove it with caution and gentleness, in order to avoid tearing asunder the closing wound: the employment of tepid water will facilitate the separation of the linen. Strips of adhesive plaster,—cut narrow in the centre or portion which is to cross the wound, and sufficiently long to retain their hold as firmly as possible, and act with the required compressive power,—form, in the majority of incised wounds, the most frequently useful means of bringing the sides into close approximation and effecting adhesion. It sometimes happens, however, that even incised wounds, particularly when deep and of considerable magnitude, terminate in suppuration; it is consequently necessary to leave intervening spaces between the strips of plaster, to admit of the exit of the matter in such an event. Again, when it is found impracticable to cleanse the wound of all foreign substances, it ought to be only lightly, and so to speak, incompletely dressed, as it will be necessary to renew the dressings repeatedly.

The local application may consist of an *arnicated* lotion of the strength above stated, in the first instance; but even when there is an excess of heat, pain, and swelling, a piece of linen rag steeped in cold water, and frequently re-moistened, without being removed, will usually prove sufficient. When matter forms, the same treatment must be pursued as is described under *lacerated* wounds.

With regard to the constitutional treatment of wounds

of all kinds, we should commence with the administration of *Arnica*, of which three or four globules should be given internally, in a dessert-spoonful of water, and repeated after an interval of twelve hours. If the patient be robust and strong, and sympathetic fever run high, two globules of *Aconite* should be given in a dessert-spoonful of water, followed, in the course of from three to six hours, by *Arnica*, two globules, and so on alternately, as long as may be found requisite; in favorable cases one dose of each of these medicines is often found sufficient.

In the treatment of *lacerated* wounds we must, after having carefully cleansed them, closely approximate all the parts that will admit of the process, and retain them in their place by means of plasters and an appropriate position of the body or limb, for the purpose of endeavouring to heal them as incised wounds. Should the wound become inflamed, attended with much pain and swelling, it may be dressed with lint dipped in cold water, which should be frequently renewed. If, on the other hand, copious suppuration ensue, and the pain be very severe, the cold water must be discontinued, and *Chamomilla* administered, followed by *Hepar s.*, and should these remedies fail to bring on an early healing action, *Silicea*, three globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, repeated in four days, will generally answer, or *Silicea* and *Sulphur*, three globules, in alternation every four days.*

In *contused* wounds (or bruises) *Arnica* must be given internally, and cold water applied externally, in the first instance. When there is considerable extravasation of blood, the tincture of *Arnica*† should be applied as a

* The *Calendula officinalis* has recently been strongly recommended in lacerated wounds, and indeed in wounds of all kinds, of a severe nature, or which are likely to terminate in extensive suppuration before they can be healed. The author can speak favorably of its effects in several cases where he tried it.

† It has been already remarked that this useful medicament, when employed as a lotion to wounds, should always be discontinued whenever any aggravation of the pains, &c., is experienced; and I take the opportunity to repeat here, that individuals of what is ordinarily designated an inflammatory habit, or who have very irritable skins, and are liable to be affected with erysipelas, must be very cautious how they use it; they should invariably dilute the tincture with a larger proportion of water than is indicated in various parts of this work, when they have occasion to employ it, and should that not suffice to exempt them from ex-

lotion, of the strength of a teaspoonful of tincture in ten of water, to promote absorption and otherwise forward the cure.*

In the case of *punctured* wounds, the treatment to be followed is the same as that described for wounds in general.

Chamomilla, *Belladonna*, and *Rhus* may be found serviceable in the event of excessive local inflammation; the two latter particularly if the inflammation partake of an erysipelatous character. (See ERYSIPELAS.) When spasmodic twitchings make their appearance, *Cicuta* is frequently serviceable; but *Arnica* will generally be found sufficient to avert these symptoms when timely administered; when the constitutional disturbance is severe, *Aconitum* may be alternated with *Arnica*.

If *lock-jaw* supervene, *Arnica* must be administered in repeated doses (six globules, in two tablespoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every four hours) until surgical assistance can be procured.

DISLOCATIONS, LUXATIONS. Violent pain, swelling, distortion of the joint, loss of motion, with an alteration in the shape, length, and direction of the limb, characterise the existence of this species of injury.

cessive medicinal aggravation, *Helianthus annuus* may be used as a substitute in bruises, and the *Aqua calendula officinalis*, which we have above referred to, may be resorted to in wounds of all kinds. In contusions of the breast, *Aconite* is the most appropriate remedy when inflammation results—*Canthar* when induration has resulted—and *Phosphorus* when suppuration threatens. Dose of these latter remedies: three or four globules in a wineglassful of water, a teaspoonful every twelve hours until improvement takes place.

* In cases of swelling, with considerable pain, stiffness, or inflexibility of the knee, from the effects of kneeling, to which housemaids (hence the name of *Housemaid's knee*) and others, from the nature of their occupations, are liable,—*Silicea*, either administered daily, or at intervals of four to eight days in susceptible habits, is a most important and eminently successful remedy.

The same remedy is equally efficacious in similar swellings in other parts, such as the ball of the great toe (where the tumefaction is commonly known by the name of a *bunion*), or the joints of the fingers, and indeed in most of the situations where tendons play. *Arnica* is sometimes required before *Silicea* is employed.

During the treatment of these swellings, it is very necessary that the patient should at the same time be careful to avoid pressure on the affected part, and that he should walk about as little as possible. In the case of a *bunion*, when there is active inflammation, his own suffering will sufficiently remind him of the necessity of these precautions.

TREATMENT. The reduction of a luxation ought to be effected as soon as possible by the surgeon. When such assistance is not immediately to be had, and there is excessive pain and inflammation, a dose of *Arnica* (three globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water) ought to be given, followed by *Aconitum* (three globules), in an hour or two, if the pain continue violent, and the inflammatory symptoms active. Cold water, or weak *arnicated* water (a teaspoonful in ten of water), should be applied locally, the former during the action of the *Aconite*, and the latter simultaneously with the internal administration of *Arnica*.

DIET AND REGIMEN. When there is fever the patient ought to be kept low; but in slight cases, unattended with constitutional disturbance, it should be simple, of easy digestion, and nutritive.

Burns and Scalds. (Ambustiones.)

A *burn* or *scald* implies an injury or lesion of some part of the body, arising from the application of heat. It is customary, however, to confine the latter term to where the effect has been produced by the agency of a boiling fluid.

Burns have generally been divided by most authors into three kinds:—First, those which only excite an inflammation of the skin, accompanied or not with vesication;* second, those which injure its vitality, inducing separation of the cuticle, or scarf-skin, and suppuration of the true skin; third, those in which the vitality of the subjacent parts, as well as the cutaneous surface, is either at once destroyed, or so seriously affected, that sloughing ensues. The amount of danger from the effects of a burn depends upon several conditions. A scald or burn of great extent frequently proves fatal immediately, or after the lapse of a few hours, the patient never rallying from the collapse.† The *situation* of the injury is also of considerable importance. Thus, severe burns or scalds of the *head*, neck, chest, belly, and of the *throat* and upper part of the *wind-pipe*, generally tend to greater apprehension than those of

* The formation of blisters.

† Utter prostration of the vital powers.

other parts. But the *extent* and *depth* of the burn, *wherever its seat may be*, together with the *age*, *temperament* and *habit of body* of the patient, chiefly determine degree of danger to be apprehended.*

TREATMENT. In slight burns or scalds, the injured should be held for a couple of minutes to the fire; a temporary increase of pain will be amply repaid by the prevention of future suffering and annoyance.†

The application of *raw cotton* to the part is frequently found very efficacious, particularly when the injury presents a large surface: having previously punctured any blister that may have arisen, and bathed the sore with tepid water, cover it with carded cotton or wadding, in thin layers—when suppuration sets in, remove the *upper layers only*, and substitute fresh. Administer at the same time *HEPAR SULPHURIS*, a grain to an ounce of water, a dose spoonful every twelve hours, desisting after the first administration. (When the discharge is excessive and the weather hot, it will be advisable to substitute the *plaster*, presently to be mentioned, for the cotton.)

SOAP, a remedy generally at hand, is extremely serviceable in burns, where not only the cuticle, but the true skin has been destroyed: pure white, or curd soap, is the best for this purpose. The following directions for its application may be found useful: make a thick lather or poultice by means of tepid water, and spread it upon linen, in the form of a plaster; apply it to the injured part, and secure by a bandage. Any blisters which may have formed should, as before prescribed, be carefully punctured, any loose skin removed. Care ought also to be taken that the whole of the affected surface is covered with the soap, otherwise the healing of those portions of the sore to which it has not been applied will be retarded. When neither of the foregoing remedies are within reach, common salt may be copiously sprinkled over the injured parts. When the incrustated masses of flour require to be removed, they should be loosened by the application of poultices.

* *Homœopathic Practice of Physic.*

† In superficial burns, *Arnica* is often of speedy service. When the pain is excruciating, *Carbo v.* often affords relief, and failing it, *Coffea*.

The application of soap will, as in the instance of radiating heat, &c., at first increase the pain; but this temporary inconvenience will be superseded by a marked amelioration; after a lapse of about twenty-four hours, the plaster may be gently removed, and a fresh one substituted; generally speaking, however, we must be guided by the feelings of the patient, and renew it as often as a return of pain is complained of; and so continue until the injury is completely healed.

INTERNAL TREATMENT. *ACONITUM*, two globules, may be given in a dessert-spoonful of water, when there is considerable fever, with fulness and quickness of pulse, and repeated in a few hours if required.

OPIUM, four globules every four hours, until the patient rallies, when the system has received a severe shock in consequence of the severity of the scald or burn, and the patient is in a state of stupor, with weak, scarcely perceptible pulse, general chilliness, shivering, &c. The warm bath is sometimes serviceable in such a state of matters, particularly in the case of children. When reaction takes place, or when, in other words, the patient recovers from the above state of prostration, but fever and inflammation supervene, *Aconitum* must be administered in repeated doses; these are cases, however, which imperatively call for the advice of a practitioner.*

* The peculiar property which *Cantharis*, or Spanish blistering fly possesses of creating a severe burning pain, followed by the effusion of watery fluid beneath the scarf-skin, bears so close an analogy to the effects of a burn or scald, with the formation of vesications or blisters, that we can readily conceive it well adapted, according to the homœopathic law, to be an admirable remedy in lesions of the said description. An extensive experience in the treatment of burns has afforded Dr. Würzler, of Germany, ample opportunity of putting theory to the test of practice, and the result of his trials has convinced him that, in a large number of cases, *Cantharis* is infinitely superior to any other remedy when employed soon after the injury has been inflicted. He states that the application of the diluted tincture is followed by an immediate remission of pain, that the formation of vesications or blisters are prevented (a circumstance of the first importance, J. L.), and that the skin heals without leaving any cicatrices or disfiguring scars behind.

"This satisfactory issue," he continues, "is, however, alone to be looked for when no applications, such as cold water, acetate of lead, and the like, have previously been resorted to. In order to obviate the necessity of having recourse to any other remedy, in the first instance, Dr. Würzler recommends that

DIET. The diet should be sparing at first and unstimulating when the injury is somewhat severe. When there is fever and extensive inflammation, the same diet must be observed as we have given under the head of FEVER.

Fatigue (Corporal and Mental).

When a feeling of *lassitude* and *contusion* is experienced in all the limbs, after excessive corporal exertion, *Arnica* will generally be found the most appropriate remedy to afford relief.

Dose. Four globules, repeated in twenty-four hours should any of the symptoms remain. When the feet or hands have become swollen, painful, or blistered, they may

every family should take care to be provided with a certain quantity of the second attenuation of the tincture of cantharides in weak brandy (25° alcohol). As soon as any one has had the misfortune to meet with a burn, the lotion ought to be applied by means of linen which has been saturated with it. The fresh application of the lotion ought to be as frequently renewed as the patient desires; and it is of great importance, in severe cases, that the continuous application should be proceeded with throughout the first night after the accident. When, in this manner, the lotion is kept in constant contact with the affected surfaces, and the atmospheric air carefully excluded, the most serious burns are cured without pain. If the true skin and the subjacent muscles have been injured, the wound can only be healed by suppuration. In such cases, therefore, it becomes necessary, after the pain and inflammation have been subdued by the employment of the diluted tincture of cantharides, to apply soap lather, as this is one of the most useful, if not the very best known remedy, in all burns which cannot be healed without suppuration. The Venetian soap is to be preferred to all other kinds. There are occasional cases in which *Cantharis* is inappropriate; these occur in constitutions where, in place of the formation of blisters, an erysipelatous tumefaction of the skin is produced. In such cases alone the tincture of the *Urtica dioica* is preferable. When other topical remedies, such as those already alluded to, have already been applied, the tincture of *Cantharides*, and likewise that of *Urtica*, is no longer of any service; the soap lather then becomes the most useful, and if the pains are excessive, they may be alleviated by means of the internal employment of *Aconitum*, *Rhus*, *Belladonna*, and *Arsenicum*, according to the constitutional variety. With regard to the strength of the lotion, the second attenuation may be regarded as sufficiently powerful to remove the pain in a very short time from the most hardened skin of the hand or foot; and the third attenuation is not too strong for the tender infant, or in the case of the notoriously dangerous burns of the organs of vision.

“Any increased activity of the kidneys which may, in some rare instances, arise from exalted constitutional irritability during the external employment of the *Cantharis*, will be readily counteracted by the administration of a few doses of *Camphor*.”—*Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, N. 17, 33ster, Bd.

be bathed in *arnicated* water (a tablespoonful of the tincture to a pint of water).

Pains in the *joints*, &c., arising from lifting heavy weights, or from violent physical efforts of any kind, are usually speedily removed by *Rhus toxicodendron*.

Dose. Same as *Arnica*.

CINCHONA, four globules, when great languor and prostration are chiefly complained of, after prolonged bodily exertion, attended with *profuse sweating*, will conduce much to renovate the strength.

VERATRUM, four globules, when tendency to fainting ensues from the effects of extreme fatigue; and

COFFEA, four globules, when abstinence from food, combined with violent exercise, has produced a state of exhaustion. The alternate employment of *Arnica* with any of the last-named remedies will be highly beneficial when, in addition to the circumstances mentioned, the whole of the body feels as if contused.

Dose. Three globules, first of the remedy otherwise indicated, then of the *Arnica*, after an interval of six to twelve hours.

COCCULUS, three globules, when fatigue occurs after the most trivial exertion either of body or mind.

ACONITUM is a valuable remedy when difficulty of breathing, with palpitation of the heart, pain in the side, or aching in the limbs, arises from running a short distance, or even from walking quickly. (*Bryonia* is sometimes necessary when these symptoms continue, notwithstanding the employment of *Aconitum*. At other times *Arnica* will be found more efficacious, particularly when the pain resembles what is termed a *stitch* in the side.

In fatigue from long watching, attended with confusion, or a feeling of emptiness or of constriction in the head, pains in the eyes and forehead, *Cocculus* is the more generally useful medicament; but *Nux v.* is to be preferred to *Cocculus* in cases either arising from over-application to study, or from watching night after night at the sick bed, when there is severe headache, bewilderment, drowsiness, with restless unrefreshing sleep, and considerable nervous excitability, with general lassitude.

COFFEE is serviceable (provided coffee has not been taken as a beverage for the express purpose of warding off sleep, in which case *Nux v.* or *Cocculus* must be selected) when there is sleeplessness, extreme restlessness, and excitement, with crowding of ideas or excessive mental activity; one-sided headache. *Cinchona*, again, is useful when there is confusion of mind, with pressive pain in the forehead, great languor or a feeling of sinking, and sleeplessness, with flow of ideas, in consequence of night-watching. If strong tea has been taken to drive away sleep, or as a temporary stimulant, there will be additional reason for the employment of this remedy.

ADMINISTRATION of the medicaments in mental fatigue. Four globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, at bedtime, for four successive nights. In slight cases, or those in which the exciting cause has been of short duration, a single dose will be sufficient.

Overheating. Exposure to Heat.

When heat in the head and flushing of the face, with quickness and fulness of pulse, has arisen from over-exertion in hot weather, care should be taken not to drink cold water until a sufficient time has elapsed to admit of a diminution of the temperature of the body. The early employment of *Aconitum* in such cases affords speedy relief, and acts as a preventive to any ulterior troublesome consequences.

Dose. Six globules, in two spoonfuls of water, a dessert-spoonful every six hours, until improvement sets in.

If violent headache, with throbbing of the vessels of the temples, fever, vomiting, sleeplessness, great anguish or despair, and a sense of weight at the forehead on bending forward, or on stooping, as if the contents of the cranium would burst forward out of their containing cavity, supervene, three globules of *Belladonna* should be given, and repeated in from six, twelve, or twenty-four hours, if required, shortening or lengthening the intervals, according to circumstances.* *Bryonia* may be selected in preference

* Vide note, page 3.

to *Bella.*, where there is ill-humour and apprehension of some future misfortune. When headache with loss of appetite, a degree of fever with thirst, or diarrhoea, is brought on by exposure either to the rays of the sun or to the heat of the fire during any exertion, *Bryonia* is again the most useful remedy in most instances. *Aconitum* may be given in alternation either with *Belladonna* or *Bryonia*, if the pulse is full and strong, as well as considerably accelerated.

Dose. Two globules, first of the one remedy then the other every six hours.

If nausea is the only or principal symptom which is produced by exposure to heat, *Silicea* will generally be found the more efficacious medicament in removing the said susceptibility. Against headache from overheating, with weight over the orbits and pain in the ball of the eye on looking intently at any object, *Carb. v.* usually affords speedy relief.

Stings of Insects.

The severe pain and febrile irritation which sometimes ensue from the stings of insects, such as bees, wasps, &c., is frequently speedily alleviated by the olfaction of the spirits of *Camphor*. Should, however, considerable inflammation with swelling supervene, *Aconitum* should be administered, and subsequently *Arnica*, internally and externally, as described under WOUNDS. Should the tongue or any part of the mouth be the part where the sting has been inflicted—as occasionally happens to children when biting a piece out of an apple or pear, &c., into which a wasp may have greedily inserted itself—the mouth ought to be rinsed with diluted *Arnica* tincture; and should that not suffice, *Belladonna* should be administered, as follows: three globules, in a wineglassful of water, a dessert-spoonful every hour, until three doses have been taken, and then an interval of several hours should be allowed to elapse, at the expiration of which period *Mercurius* may be substituted for *Belladonna*, if the pain has subsided, but the swelling continues undiminished; or

it may be administered in alternation with it, in solution every six hours, until relief is experienced.

The bites or stings of gnats, bugs, &c., require an *Arnica* lotion; lemon-juice will likewise be found useful in relieving the pain and itching caused thereby.

Immediate relief, when a person has been severely stung by nettles, will often be found by the application of a lotion of *Arnica*, prepared according to the formula given under BRUISES.

Sea-sickness.

TREATMENT. The medicaments generally found most useful in the treatment of this distressing and painful malady are, *Nux vomica*, *Cocculus*, *Tabacum*, *Arsenicum*, and *Ipecacuanha*.

NUX VOMICA should be taken, three globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, fasting, from six to twelve hours before embarkation, particularly if wine has been drunk, and repeated on going on board; this precaution will, in some cases, be found sufficient to ward off the attack.

Should, however, a feeling of giddiness be experienced before long, attended with headache, nausea, and inclination to vomit, as the motion of the vessel increases, which is aggravated by standing erect, *COCCULUS*, three globules, may be given and repeated every one, two, or three hours, as those symptoms recur, or according to their severity.

If improvement follow the second or third dose, the medicine must be discontinued, or taken at longer intervals; but if, on the contrary, the sickness becomes excessive, and is attended with a feeling of *utter prostration and helplessness, violent retching*, burning sensation in the throat, and the other severe concomitants of this malady, *ARSENICUM* must be given.

Dose. Six globules, in a sherry-wineglassful of water, a teaspoonful every now and then, until relief is experienced; or another medicine called for by the change in the character of the symptoms. It should be administered between the paroxysms, and will rarely fail to yield relief. This medicine may be followed by *Nux v.* or *Cocculus*, or three globules first of the one then the other, every one to four

hours, to dissipate the symptoms of nausea and swimming in the head that may supervene.

IPECACUANHA is useful in attacks of free and copious vomiting, *unattended* with the great prostration of strength given under *Arsenicum*. It is also serviceable when there is no vomiting, but continuous and distressing nausea. (The alternate use of *Arsenicum* and *Ipecac.* is sometimes of much service when they are singly inadequate to produce more than slight, temporary relief.

Dose. Same as *Arsenicum*.

Of course, in order to avoid interfering with the action of the medicines, the homœopathic regimen should be carefully observed during the period of their administration.

Against the after effects of sea-sickness, which are prone to occur in delicate females, the following remedies may be resorted to with advantage:—

Arnica, when a general feeling of soreness is experienced, but particularly in the region of the stomach, and under the ribs.

Dose. Three globules, in a dessert-spoonful of water, repeated after an interval of twelve hours. *Cinchona*, three globules, in the same way, twenty-four hours after the former, more particularly if there is great lassitude and aversion to movement. Two days after *Cinchona*, *Nux v.* may be taken, if confusion in the head, or a degree of giddiness remain, accompanied by nausea, or aversion to all kinds of food, and more or less thirst. *Pulsatilla* may be substituted for *Nux* in the case of persons of mild disposition or lymphatic temperament. *Bryonia* may be substituted for *Nux* when only temporary relief follows that remedy.

If, notwithstanding the employment of these remedies, the appetite continues impaired, and the patient continues in an enfeebled state, *Veratrum*, six globules, may be dissolved in four dessert-spoonfuls of water, and a dessert-spoonful of the solution taken every night and morning.

DIET. In consequence of the greater or lesser degree of derangement of stomach which necessarily attends and follows sea-sickness, care must be taken not to over-tax its debilitated digestive powers when appetite begins to re-

turn. A cup of tea, or, to those who prefer it, coffee, sweetened or not with sugar, according to taste, may often be taken with advantage, and will frequently tend to restore the tone of the stomach, and prepare it to receive a little nourishing food of a light description. When these are loathed, which sometimes happens, in consequence of their aroma having been inhaled during the voyage, a few spoonfuls of good, not too highly-seasoned, soup may be substituted. When it becomes necessary to have recourse to the remedies we have alluded to for the after effects of seasickness, coffee and other beverages mentioned in the Diet Tables must be abstained from.

Mental or Moral Emotions.

We shall conclude this part of the work with the consideration of those particular Mental Emotions which exercise so great a control over the human organism, among which we find fright, passion, or anger, and concentrated grief, the most prominent and continually recurring.

TREATMENT. The remedies found most serviceable for derangements of the system arising from the above-mentioned causes are, *Opium*, *Aconitum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Belladonna*, *Ignatia amara*, *Chamomilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Staphysagria*, *Arsenicum album*, *Bryonia*, &c.

OPIUM, three globules, when the sufferer has been exposed to sudden **FRIGHT**, with terror, horror, or fear, is generally efficacious, if administered immediately, in restoring the patient and obviating any evil consequences, such as convulsive fits, swooning, lethargic sleep, involuntary evacuations, diarrhœa, &c. (When *Opium* is not sufficient to remedy the mischief, which will generally be the case when the circulation is especially affected, and there is consequently great acceleration and fulness of pulse, *Aconitum* may be administered, or *Aconitum* and *Opium* alternately every two, four, to eight or twelve hours, according to the urgency of the case,* until the symptoms yield, or until the arrival of a practitioner. If the *convulsions* continue, *Ignatia*

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

ould be substituted for *Opium* or *Aconitum* according to circumstances.

SAMBUCUS is called for when *oppression at the chest*, with moring respiration, has ensued in consequence of a fear r fright, and failed to yield to the influence of *Opium*.

Dose. Two globules, repeated after six hours.

Belladonna or *Hyoscyamus*, and *Veratrum*, are also rviceable when none of the other remedies are sufficient o remove all the effects.

PULSATILLA, in cases of fright, fear, or timidity, particularly where accompanied with an effect upon the stomach and bowels, as also heat of the body with coldness of the xtremities; or passion, in people of mild disposition; it ; also suitable for highly sensitive but not easily excitable emperaments.

Dose. Two globules, repeated if required in from six o twenty-four hours.

IGNATIA, when the cause is gnawing inward GRIEF.

Dose. Three globules, every three or four days, watching he effect.

CHAMOMILLA, two globules, repeated after an interval of twelve hours, when, especially in the case of children, and nervous excitable females, suffering has arisen from exation, or a fit of passion. When feverishness, with heat n the face and head are manifested, two globules of *Aconite* should be given in place of a repetition of *Chamomilla*.

BRYONIA is indicated when, especially in adults, a fit of passion is followed by coldness and shivering over the whole body, great irascibility, want of appetite, nausea, omiting, and bilious sufferings. Temperament, bilious.

Dose. Same as *Pulsatilla*.

Against the injurious effects which occasionally result fter excessive joy, such as headache, trembling, and endency to fainting, *Coffea*, three globules, is the most useful remedy. But when the consequences are more serious, nd violent headache, with congestion to the head, frequent omiting, diarrhoea, swooning, &c., result, *Opium* must be iven.

TREATMENT OF INFANTS AND CHILDREN

Introductory Remarks.

HOMŒOPATHY possesses many peculiar advantages in the Treatment of the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood. In the first place, when any constitutional taint enters this system, by the selection of specific remedies, it arrests the disease upon the very threshold of life, and destroys the germ ; it substitutes a rational mode of treatment for the nostrums of the nursery, since the application of remedies, even in the most trifling cases, requires a certain degree of education, and a careful study of medical action. There can, indeed, be no doubt that many children which have unfortunately been sacrificed by the weaning self-confidence and prejudices of those intrusted with the life of man, at the most precarious period of existence, might have been preserved, had this system been more extensively known and acted upon.

Again, the receptivity of the infant organism to the influence of homœopathic remedies, is a fact established by experience. Here, therefore, from the minuteness and sufficiency, of the dose, all risk is obviated of producing hurtful and even fatal consequences by the accidental administration of one medicine in place of another event unfortunately of but too frequent occurrence in the old mode of practice.

The tasteless nature of the medicaments is another point of no small importance in affections of infants and children, and by means of which nausea and annoyance are completely avoided.

In such complaints as occur at all periods of life which have been treated in the First Part of this work, should be guided in the selection of the dose by the

the patient; with infants we may rarely give more than a single globule; children from four to eight years of age may take about one fourth to one third of the dose prescribed for an adult, and above that age, one half or two thirds.

Treatment after Birth.

As soon as the child is born, it should be wrapped in fine flannel, with a piece of soft linen rag inside, the flannel itself being too rough for its delicate skin; the wrapper should be heated to a temperature of 98 degrees, so it is only gradually that the infant becomes inured to the temperature of the surrounding atmosphere. The skin should be gently washed with a little lukewarm water and bran, applied with a sponge, but care must be taken not to continue the first washing too long, for fear of irritation; soap ought not to be used; the room should be kept rather dark, and perfectly quiet, and all strongly-scented substances removed. After washing, the body ought to be dried immediately, to avoid the risk of taking cold; the child should be bathed twice a day, to keep up the action of the skin, the temperature of the water being gradually lowered after weaning.

The best time for bathing the infant is in the morning, when it is taken out of bed, and again on returning to it at the night; immersing the whole body, with the exception of the head, is preferable to any other mode of washing, as the practice of placing it in a tub, with part of the same alternately laved with tepid water, and exposed to the action of the atmosphere, is apt to bring on a chill.

Nothing can be more evidently opposed to nature and the dictates of common sense—although, like many other absurdities, it bears the impress of custom,—than the practice of swathing and bandaging the tender bodies of infants, and loading them with a superfluity of clothing, which, by its weight and length, presses upon their lower extremities, and is the frequent cause of deformity and weakness in after life; in this opinion we are fully borne out by the corroborative testimony of the most eminent practitioners of the old school.

Swelling of the Head.

Immediately after birth, the head of the infant appears more or less swollen; this is in most cases but a trifling affection, and generally goes off of itself. The administration of ARNICA, one globule, will materially hasten its disappearance; should, however, the swelling be considerably extensive, bathe the part affected in a weak lotion, consisting of a few drops of the tincture of *Arnica* to a wineglassful of water.

Occasionally a considerable swelling in the larger mould, (*fontanel*), consisting of fluid, is observable; this affection is of greater import than the other, though seldom dangerous; if it does not disappear in a day or two, we may administer RHUS TOXICODENDRON, one globule, to the infant; or *Calcareo carbonica*, one globule, repeated in five or six days, in cases where the fontanel is *long in closing*.

Meconium, Expulsion of.

After having been permitted to sleep for five or six hours undisturbed, the infant should be applied to the breast as soon as the mother feels herself sufficiently recovered to permit it, which is generally from six to eight hours after delivery, and this should never be deferred, as we elsewhere observed, longer than twelve hours; the milk of the mother exciting a mechanical action of the alimentary canal, and assisting in the expulsion of the meconium, or excrementitious matter contained in the intestines of the newborn infant. Here again we cannot too strongly reprobate the too general practice of administering *laxative medicines* for this purpose, possessing, as they do, a most deleterious effect upon the tender organism of the infant, and, if not productive of jaundice—a too frequent consequence of their repeated administration—at least laying the foundation of bowel complaints, debility of the stomach, and a host of diseases in after-life.

Mothers need not be under apprehension, should a tem-

porary delay occur in the passing of the meconium; far greater evil results from the violent methods taken for its expulsion, than could possibly occur from its continuance in the alimentary canal for a few hours later than ordinary.

Should, however, an unusually long period elapse, and the child appear costive, which in many instances arises from the mother having indulged in the use of ptisans, such as chamomile tea, &c., or coffee, the administration of a few teaspoonfuls of warm sugar and water will generally answer every purpose; if it should fail to produce speedy relief, we may then make use of a lavement of equal parts of sweet oil (or pure honey) and water; and if these simple means do not effectually accomplish the desired object, and the infant appear to suffer from inconvenience, more particularly when the origin of the constipation seems to be from the mother or nurse, we may administer *Opium*, *Nux vomica*, *Bryonia*, or *Tinctura sulphuris*, one globule, and prescribe the same treatment for the female herself.—For the indications of the medicines cited, see CONSTIPATION.

Duration of Suckling. Weaning.

The period of suckling ought seldom to last longer than forty weeks; but in this we must be guided, in a great measure, by the constitution of the infant; weak, ill-conditioned children, in whom the teeth are long in making their appearance, it has been recommended to continue at the breast for eighteen months, or even a longer period. Weaning ought, in fact, to be regulated both by the constitution and mother of the child; the full *development* of the front teeth, which in healthy children is from nine to ten months, but in delicate or scrofulous constitutions, is delayed for several months later, is the best indication for weaning. If, however, the strength of the mother appear unequal to the task, and the supply of milk begin to fall off, the child may be gradually weaned, even before the teeth appear; but if the infant is healthy, a continuance of suckling beyond the tenth month is injurious to both

parent and child. Weaning should not take place *suddenly*, but the infant should be gradually accustomed to other food, and a less frequent administration of the breast, till entirely weaned; the time to commence this gradual course is, upon the first appearance of the front teeth, so that the weaning may terminate with their full development; thereby the secretion lessens by degrees, preventing all evil consequences of swollen or inflamed breasts, and the child also becomes quietly reconciled to the deprivation. Weaning ought not, however, to take place, if the child suffers considerably from the irritation of teething, or any acute infantile disease. When, however, it is found absolutely necessary to wean, *Belladonna*, one globule, should be given, as a *precautionary* measure against the inconveniences and not unfrequent dangers which sudden weaning entails. Among these may be mentioned, restlessness, sleeplessness, fretfulness, and excitability, nay, even a degree of irritability sometimes amounting to inflammation of the brain. The value of this remedy in affections of that organ has already been commented upon in several parts of this work. Although, perhaps, slightly out of place, it may be here remarked that *Phosphorus* is the remedy best calculated to prevent inflammation of the breasts consequent upon a sudden cessation of suckling.

After the child has been weaned, his nourishment should generally consist of the same simple food as before mentioned, with an occasional light pudding, without spice or eggs, made from semolina, tapioca, or other farinaceous substance. The transition to a more substantial diet ought to be extremely gradual and guarded, and no material alteration made, till after the appearance of the eye-teeth.

Sleep. Sleeplessness.

On the inability of the infant itself to maintain a degree of warmth, it should sleep by its mother's side, for at least the first six weeks, particularly in winter or early spring. Care must be taken not to burthen it with bedclothes, and to place it in such a position as to prevent it slipping under them, and thereby becoming exposed to the risk of breathing a cold atmosphere, or even of suffocation; after six or seven weeks, when the organism* becomes stronger, and to preserve a proper degree of natural warmth, a low bed or cradle will be more conducive to the health of the infant; this change of arrangement will be found beneficial to both parties—to the child, from its breathing freer air, and the continual appetite for the breast being increased; and the mother, being freed from the necessity of watchfulness and restlessness consequent upon the sleeping with her, will enjoy better health, and be more likely to secrete good and nutritious milk. More recently it is generally known, that sleeping in the same bed as an adult is detrimental to the health and proper development, not only of infants, but even of children: a child sleeping in the same bed with a very old person, will soon begin to exhibit signs of a falling off in its general appearance.

As regards the kind of bed best suited for the infant, the suspended cradle seems the most eligible; we must, however, be careful not to allow the nurse to abuse it by continual rocking, which frequently causes derangement of the brain: it should not be closed up with curtains, but the room may be a little darkened: and in cases where there is danger of draughts, a screen will serve every purpose.

As to the length of sleep allowed to the infant, the business of the first months of its existence being rest and nourishment, we may safely leave the point to

sum total of the organs and powers which constitute the phenomena

Nature, and not attempt to coerce the inclinations of the child; if the infant is lively on waking, we may conclude it has not slept too much; and as it increases in vigour, and is able to endure longer intervals of wakefulness, we may proceed (recollecting that night is the proper period for sleep) so to regulate its habits of taking its food and rest, as to accustom it to a uniform system, and particular hours. Children, up to two years of age, require rest during the day, and the nurse ought to endeavour to get them into the habit of taking it in the forenoon, for if it be taken in the afternoon, it generally interferes with the night's sleep. Whether by night or day, we must carefully exclude both light and noise from the nursery, for although they may be insufficient to *arouse* the infant, still they cause its sleep to be disturbed and unrefreshing, and by acting upon the nervous sensibility, predispose the child to convulsions or spasmodic attacks from slight accidental causes.

It is true that, during the first month, the infant sleeps immediately on leaving the breast, and no evil consequences ensue; but it must be borne in mind, that it takes but little at a time, and the tenuity of the milk is at that time wisely adapted to its delicate digestion; but as the secretion becomes richer, and suited to the increasing power of those organs, it is injurious to put the child asleep immediately after a full meal; his rest is then unquiet and disturbed, from the process of digestion being interfered with, more particularly when nurses foolishly endeavour to force nature, by resorting to the baneful practice of rocking.

Nothing causes greater annoyance, and even anxiety to the mother than a disposition to wakefulness on the part of her infant. A healthy child should always be prepared for its rest at the usual hours; if, instead of going to sleep, it appear restless, fretful, and disinclined for its accustomed rest, it is an evident indication of some derangement of the child's general health; frequently, through ignorance, nurses, instead of attending to this warning voice of nature,—which by the sleeplessness of the infant demands appropriate relief,—endeavour to stifle it, and sometimes to free *themselves* from a little temporary annoyance, administer

opiates, which induce an unrefreshing slumber, and not unfrequently a deep stupor, mistaken for sleep, while the original evil still continues to make head against the vital power. This baneful practice has not only been the ruin of many constitutions in after-life, but to it, conjoined with improper diet, stimulating or unwholesome drinks, carminatives,* and other quack medicines, together with the highly erroneous practice—sanctioned though it be by names of medical repute—of a frequent administration of that active mineral preparation, *calomel*, in infant maladies, to say nothing of laxatives, an infinite number of diseases and even deaths are annually attributable. Every mother should not only caution her nurse against the use of opiates, but use her utmost vigilance to detect any breach of her injunctions, which should be visited with the immediate discharge of the person so offending; for she must be truly unfitted for such an important trust, who, after being warned of its injurious tendency, will persist in a practice which places the life of her infant charge in jeopardy.

Amongst the homœopathic remedies which have been found the more generally useful in removing *restlessness* and *sleeplessness* in children, *Coffea*, *Opium*, *Chamomilla*, *Aconitum*, and *Belladonna* deserve especial notice. *COFFEA*, one globule, repeated the next night, is very efficacious when the child seems unusually lively, restless, and wakeful; but will commonly fail to answer its purpose when the nurse is in the daily habit of taking coffee as a beverage. In such circumstances, *OPIUM*, one globule, may be substituted, particularly if the face of the child looks red. *CHAMOMILLA*, one globule, will do good when the child is tormented with flatulence, and distension of the bowels, and appears to suffer from colic, indicated by drawing up the legs, screaming, &c. *Aconitum* is preferable to any of the preceding, when there is general febrile heat and great restlessness. Against sleeplessness after weaning, *BELLADONNA* is the most efficacious remedy. When these remedies do not seem indicated, or fail to relieve, an experienced homœopathist ought to be consulted. (See *CRYING* and *WAKEFULNESS*, and also *SLEEPLESSNESS*.)

* Medicines used against flatulency.

Inflammation of the Eyes in Infants.

A sudden exposure to the strong light of day, or the glare of a fire, is the general cause of this affection; and no doubt many children who are what is vulgarly denominated born blind, owe their misfortune to the neglect of proper precaution (see TREATMENT AFTER BIRTH), in many cases the external indications of this affection being so very slight as to escape observation.

As soon, however, as, on a careful examination, we become aware of the existence of this evil, we should administer ACONITE, one globule, and repeat the dose after an interval of twelve hours, which will generally be found promptly efficacious in its removal.

When, from the constitution of one or both of the parents, we have reason to suppose that the exposure to light has been merely the exciting cause, but that the real origin of the evil is more deeply seated, or if the *Aconite* seems to produce only temporary effect, we may have recourse to TINCTURA SULPHURIS, one globule, repeating the dose after an interval of from four to six days, according to the urgency of the symptoms, and in some cases CALCAREA, one globule, alternating these remedies every eight or ten days, if we find it necessary to resort to the *Calcarea*, —*Tinctura sulphuris* having been found in many cases to act as a specific.

CHAMOMILLA, one globule, repeated, first after twelve, and again after a space of twenty-four hours, is useful some weeks after birth, when the perceptive faculties are more developed, and the child exhibits great intolerance of light; also when redness, swelling, and agglutinations of the eyelids, with other indications, given under ACUTE INFLAMMATION OF THE EYE, AND OF THE EYELIDS (which see).

The eyes may be gently but repeatedly bathed with tepid water.

Hiccough.

This affection, though in itself of slight importance, frequently causes no small degree of uneasiness to young mothers; it generally arises from exposure of the body, even in a warm room, to the atmospheric air, during the operations of dressing and undressing the newborn child. Wrapping the infant warmly in the bed, or, better still, applying it to the breast, will frequently lead to a cessation of the affection; should it, however, continue, the administration of a small quantity of white sugar, as much as will cover the end of a teaspoon, dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, will effectually abate the evil.

Cold in the Head.

This affection frequently becomes exceedingly distressing to the infant, when it appears in the form of *an obstruction of the nose*, impeding the action of sucking, by not allowing the breath to pass through the nostril, obliging the infant to release the nipple frequently in order to breathe, and causing it to become fretful and irritable; sometimes also leading to irritation and excoriation of the nipple, and thus in its repeated efforts to suck, the child causes suffering both to itself and the nurse.

Whilst this state continues, it operates considerably against the infant's thriving, both by hindering it from taking a sufficient quantity of nutriment, and, by the impediment it causes to respiration, preventing the child sleeping at night. When the nose is dry, and the secretion of mucus suspended, we may, whilst administering a remedy calculated permanently to remove the evil, afford relief, by imitating the natural secretion by the application of a little almond oil or cream to the interior of the nostrils with a feather.

This malady is often excessively obstinate, and presents itself under many different phases, which of course demand remedies suited to the entire group of the symptoms.

Among these, *Nux vomica*, one globule, repeated, if required, after an interval of twenty-four hours, has been most frequently successful, particularly when the following symptoms are present :—

Obstruction of the nose, with dryness or nocturnal obstruction with slight discharge during the day ; irritability and peevishness.

SAMBUCUS NIGER, one globule, is frequently efficacious when *Nux v.* fails to relieve ; but is also of service in cases when there is an accumulation of thick and viscid mucus in the nostril ; when, in addition to the cold in the head, there is a suffocating cough, with wheezing in the chest, and quick laborious breathing, *Tartarus* should be had recourse to if *Sambucus* does not soon relieve the latter symptoms ; the medicine, in such cases, should be given every four to six hours, if called for,* until improvement is effected, or another remedy required. (See *COLD IN THE HEAD*, in a former Part, for further particulars.)

Crying and Wakefulness of Newborn Children. *Gripes. Colic.*

As we have already remarked, the occasional crying of newborn children is a wise provision to bring the respiratory organs into play, and to expand the chest. When, however, the crying becomes excessive, and threatens to prove injurious, we must, in the first place, endeavour to discover its origin, which frequently will be found to be some mechanical cause, such as derangement in the infant's dress, or a pin sticking into its flesh, &c.

TREATMENT. If no exciting cause or guiding symptoms of disease present themselves, and the infant is peevish and irritable, affected with incessant whimpering and wakefulness, or prolonged fits of crying, *BELLADONNA*, one globule,† will frequently be found sufficient to remove the evil.

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

† See the *INTRODUCTORY REMARKS* to this part of the work, as also those in the *Introduction*, for directions as to the repetition of the dose, &c.

When a fit of crying arises from the child having been irritated or excited by any cause, such as suddenly rousing it from its rest, and when it seems willing to sleep, but finds a difficulty in composing itself to slumber, *COFFEA CRUDA*, one globule, will prove efficacious. (*Aconitum*, one globule, may follow *Coffea*, when there is considerable heat of skin, and extreme restlessness.)

CHAMOMILLA is often more efficacious than *Belladonna* when the infant is of a very spare and delicate habit; or when we can trace the fits of screaming and wakefulness to a derangement of the digestive functions, and the child appears to suffer from *griping* pains (colic), indicated by contortions of the body, drawing up of the little limbs upon the abdomen; and when a whitish, yellowish, or greenish, or watery excoriating diarrhoea is present.

RHEUM is more appropriate when, in addition to screaming and wakefulness, combined with *griping*, there are *ineffectual* efforts to relieve the bowels by frequent straining, or when, at the utmost, only scanty, sour-smelling motions are passed, of *grayish* appearance, and which seem to afford no relief.

When flatulent colic, accompanied by sudden fits of crying, drawing up of the legs, and a *costive state* of the bowels, appears to be the source of the disturbance, *Nux v.* will commonly succeed in restoring ease to the little sufferer.

PULSATILLA is very efficacious when the derangement arises from overloading the stomach, or improper food, and the crying or wakefulness is accompanied with flatulence and *diarrhoea*, or with constipation.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDIES. One globule of the medicament selected may be dissolved in a tablespoonful of water, and a teaspoonful given every four, six, or eight hours, according to the severity of the symptoms, lengthening the intervals, or discontinuing the medicine as improvement advances, but if no relief follow the third dose, another remedy must be selected.

REMARKS. The milk of a nurse who has suckled for some months previously, is much too heavy for a newborn infant; here the only alternative is a change of nutriment.

Regurgitation of Milk. Acidity, Flatulence, &c.

Children, in sucking, sometimes overload their stomachs, and regurgitate a *portion* of the milk ; so far, mothers have no cause for uneasiness, nor is medical assistance requisite; but when this changes into vomiting, and the whole of the nutriment is returned from the stomach, or when sickness and regurgitation of food occur in children who have been weaned, at times followed by mucus* and watery fluid, and even bile, it must be looked upon as a disease and treated accordingly.

TREATMENT. IPECACUANHA, one globule, will generally afford relief, and may be repeated, if not followed by some amendment, the medicine being allowed from twenty-four to forty-eight hours for its action. In the case of spoon-fed infants, or in children at a more advanced age, this remedy is equally efficacious, when the derangement is evidently owing to their having been over-fed, (a most culpable error, which most nurses are prone to fall into by cramming the stomach of their little charges, and but too often with food of an indigestible nature, whenever they are seized with a fit of crying.) Should the vomiting or flatulence, and also the diarrhoea when present, not decrease after some doses of *Ipecacuanha*, *Pulsatilla*, one globule, may be administered in a similar manner, and succeeded in turn by *Antimonium crudum*, one globule, if the symptoms continue, though in a mitigated form.

NUX VOMICA, one globule, in the same manner as the above, and that failing, BRYONIA, one globule, in case the disease is attended with flatulence, constipation, uneasiness, or irritability of temper.

Gentle friction with the extended hand, which has previously been warmed, is a simple and frequently efficacious mode of affording temporary relief in cases of flatulent distension of the stomach and bowels. But permanent relief is only to be attained from *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Chamomilla*;† or *Carbo v.* and *Sulphur*, when the former are insufficient.

* A transparent, glutinous, thready fluid, secreted by the lining membranes of the stomach, bowels, etc.

† See *Colic, Flatulence* (Part I), and *Constipation*, for indications for the choice of these remedies.

A single dose of *Sulphur*, one globule, followed by *Calarea carbonica*, one globule, in from five to ten days, and then again one or more of the preceding remedies, according to indications, will often be the means of effecting a cure in inveterate cases.

The diet must at the same time be attended to, and altered if of an indigestible nature and the undoubted cause of the mischief. When there is diarrhœa and *excessive* flatulency, *China* is very useful.

Thrush, or Aphthæ.

This disease commences by the formation of small, isolated, round, white vesicles, which, if not checked, become confluent, and sometimes present an ulcerated appearance, or form a thin white crust, which lines generally the whole of the cavity of the mouth, and, in severe cases, extending to the throat, and even throughout the alimentary canal. This affection, although, of itself, neither malignant nor dangerous, frequently causes not only considerable suffering to the child by preventing it from sucking, but great pain and inconvenience to the mother, by being communicated to the nipples, and causing excoriation, &c.

The complaint is most commonly produced by the want of proper attention to appropriate ventilation and temperature, and to cleanliness, as regards the constant personal lavage of the infant, but more especially from the sucking-glass, when employed, not having been carefully washed after use. Improper aliment is another of the principal causes; thus we find that children who are what is commonly called reared by the hand, either partially or wholly, are more liable to this affection than those whose sole nourishment has been from the breast.

In ordinary cases, but more especially when there is much salivation, or the thrush indicates a disposition to ulceration, we may administer MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS, one globule, twice in forty-eight hours, followed in a few days, if the symptoms do not improve, by SULPHUR, and then CIDUM SULPHURICUM, one globule, after a similar interval, if necessary. In very bad cases, when the aphthæ

assume a livid, blue, or violet appearance, attended with excessive weakness and diarrhœa, *ARSENICUM*, one globule, is highly useful. *Acidum nitr.* may follow *Arsen.* if the mouth and fauces become covered with aphthous ulcerations. In such, and in all obstinate cases, professional advice should be sought. (See also INFLAMMATION OF THE MOUTH AND GUMS.) Even in its milder forms the complaint is liable to become tedious, repeatedly recurring after having entirely disappeared for a short while, and after lasting for some weeks in succession, yet without producing any serious constitutional disturbance, and ultimately passing away as the child gains strength. *Nux.v.* and *Pulsatilla* are useful in some cases where there is much acidity and excessive regurgitation or vomiting of milk. (See REGURGITATION OF MILK, ACIDITY, FLATULENCE, &c.)

Great cleanliness ought to be observed in all cases.

When the disease, notwithstanding every precaution, frequently reappears in infants at the breast, we may safely infer that it arises from some virus in the constitution of the mother, or nurse, who ought to be changed, or immediately put through a proper course of treatment, under the direction of an experienced homœopathic practitioner.

Constipation. (Obstructio Alvi Neonatorum.)

This derangement generally appears in children who are either wholly or partially reared by the hand, and also in those whose mothers or nurses are similarly disposed; if it arises from a peculiar diet or want of exercise, such as too much animal food, &c., on the part of the last mentioned, it may be removed by a proper attention to these points; but in many instances it is necessary for them also to have recourse to proper remedial agents at the same time with the infant.

TREATMENT. Before proceeding to enumerate the homœopathic remedies which are in general most appropriate in this affection, we may observe that an injection or lavement of tepid water, or of milk and water, may occasionally be had recourse to, if required, in consequence of occasional obstructions of twenty-four hours' duration,—or

a suppository, consisting of a small strip of paper or linen, spirally twisted, and lubricated with oil, may be introduced by a gentle rotatory movement. When nearly two days have elapsed, and the above means have failed to produce an evacuation, the lavement must be repeated, with the addition of a little brown sugar or treacle thereto. Rubbing the stomach and bowels frequently, in the course of the day, with a warm hand, sometimes assists the means employed; but the constitutional tendency must be overcome by the following medicaments: *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Opium*, *Sulphur*. Of these *Nux v.* and *Sulphur* are the most useful in ordinary cases.

Dose. One globule, repeated after an interval of twenty-four hours. Four days after the second administration of *Nux v.*, if no material improvement has resulted, give *Sulphur* in the same way, and then again *Nux v.*, after five or six days. The presence of flatulence, hardness of the abdomen,* peevishness, sleeplessness, or drowsiness with disturbed or restless sleep, and debility are special indications for *Nux v.*—as also costiveness, with stools of unusual size and consistence. (See *Bryonia*.) When the child seems constantly cold, or feels chilly to the touch, and is very fretful, *BRYONIA* may be substituted for *Nux v.* In children who are able to walk, *Bryonia* is, moreover, generally better adapted than the latter remedy to constipation occurring during summer, and is equally applicable to costiveness when the stools are more formed than is usually the case in infants at the breast. The alternate employment of *Nux v.* and *Bryonia* is sometimes attended with the most satisfactory results.

OPIUM is well adapted to robust-looking children, particularly when the belly is somewhat hard and full, but the child otherwise apparently healthy;—costiveness, with offensive, dark-coloured stools.

PULSATILLA, again, is indicated by the symptoms given both under *Nux v.* and *Bryonia*, but with the distinction of the absence of excessive peevishness or fretfulness; and where the obstruction occurs in children of fair complexion; costiveness, with light-coloured stools.

* Belly.

Sulphur may follow *Bryonia*, *Opium*, or *Pulsatilla* when called for. In obstinate cases it will be necessary to consult a homœopathic practitioner; but in a former part of the work (art. CONSTIPATION) will be found one or two other remedies, which may accomplish the cure.

In some urgent cases, and especially if the employment of mechanical means (injections) is attended with little or no effect, it becomes necessary to administer the remedies at shorter intervals, and in solution; as, for instance, *Nux v.*, one globule, in three teaspoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every six or twelve hours; *Opium*, two globules, in six teaspoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every three to six hours. The lavement may again be resorted to, if necessary, after the second or third dose of the medicine.

Children from two to six years of age and upwards commonly offer so much resistance to the effectual administration of an injection, that it had better be dispensed with, except when it may seem imperatively called for, which will rarely be the case, as the medicines will never fail, when properly selected, to produce a sufficiently early impression. Moreover, in a large number of cases, the bowels will generally act of their own accord, after three to five days; and it is only when the child seems somewhat indisposed, or when the abnormal* state of matters threatens to become habitual, that it is advisable to have recourse to artificial aid.

Bowel Complaints of Infants.

(Diarrhœa Neonatorum.)

Diarrhœa, like constipation, is to be regarded merely as a symptom, not as a *disease*; the real disease here consists in *irritation* or inflammation of the mucous membrane of the intestines, arising from the effects of aperients, indigestible food, cold, fright, &c.

It has already been mentioned (article MECONIUM) that much mischief is too often occasioned by the deleterious practice of administering laxative medicines, and even

* A deviation from the course of nature.

drastic* purgatives, to the tender newborn infant, for the purpose of hurriedly expelling the greenish black-looking matter, technically known by the name of *meconium*, that collects in the large intestine of the foetus† during the last month or two of its uterine‡ existence. This unwarrantable and extremely reprehensible conduct is frequently persevered in, even for some time after the expulsion of the first discharge has taken place, and is in many cases the too evident cause of *bowel complaints* and other sufferings in infants.

The introduction of inappropriate, indigestible food, such as thick gruel, &c., into the delicate stomach of a newborn infant is another very frequent source of intestinal derangement; this unpardonable error is not unfrequently committed by ignorant nurses, in order, as they say, to keep it from *starving* during the few hours of necessary repose to which the mother is left after delivery.

The complaint is moreover likely to be excited in those cases in which, either from a deficiency in the secretion of milk or other causes, it becomes requisite to administer supplementary diet to make up for the diminished supply, and again at the period of *weaning*, when serious derangement is occasionally produced in the stomach and bowels, from want of proper attention and caution in the selection and administration of the food.

Fright and exposure to cold are, as already noted, two other most frequent exciting causes of the disorder.

TREATMENT. A healthy infant at the breast passes, on an average, from three to six motions in the twenty-four hours, but in some instances the evacuations are more frequent, yet without in any degree affecting the health of the child (as is likewise often the case when a costive state of the bowels exists); in such cases, then, little or no interference ought to be made, so long as the stools remain free from *fætor*, possessing merely the slightly acid smell peculiar to the infantile state, and are evidently unattended with pain, or any other abnormal|| indication. When, however, the stools become green and watery, or yellow and watery, brown and frothy, or white and frothy, as if

* A term given to medicines which are extremely violent in their action.

† The infant in the womb. ‡ Appertaining to the womb. || Unhealthy.

fermented, mixed with mucus or consisting entirely of mucus,* and emit an offensive odour, and are generally preceded or accompanied by signs of suffering, it becomes imperative to have recourse to remedial aid.

The following are the principal remedies employed in homœopathic practice against simple cases of this derangement: *Chamomilla*, *Rheum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Ipecacuanha*, and also *Mercurius*, *Arsenicum album*, *Sulphur*, *Opium*, and *Veratrum album*.

CHAMOMILLA is one of the most invaluable remedies in the treatment of the diseases of children, and particularly in bowel complaints, whether arising from *acidity*, irritation caused by *indigestible food*, excited by a *chill*, or occurring during *teething*, when the following symptoms are apparent: redness of the face, or of one cheek, hardness and tension, and fulness of the abdomen, attended by severe colic, which is indicated by a state of peevishness, *restlessness*, *constant crying*, and *drawing up of the legs* towards the abdomen,† *sickness*, frequent stools, of a *bilious*, *watery*, *slimy*, or frothy description, of a *whitish*, *yellowish*, or GREENISH colour, sometimes bearing a resemblance to beat-up eggs, and of an offensive odour, similar to that of rotten eggs.

Dose. Two globules, in six teaspoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every four hours, until benefit results.‡

RHEUM is another remedy of great utility in the treatment of this affection, provided the disorder has not been actually *excited* by frequent use of this medicine itself in allopathic§ doses, in which case it will be necessary to have recourse to *Pulsatilla*, *Chamomilla*, or *Mercurius*, as antidotes, according to the nature of the symptoms. *Rheum* is particularly appropriate when *acidity* or bilious derangement has been generated by indigestion, or has arisen from the prolonged use of antacids, such as magnesia, &c., and when there is flatulent distension of the abdomen, colic, crying, restlessness, *tenesmus*|| before and after the evacuations, which are either of the consistence of pap, or

* A transparent glutinous fluid, secreted by the lining membranes of the stomach, bowels, etc. † Belly. ‡ See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

§ The doses employed in the old system. ¶ A constant desire to go to stool, without effect, attended with straining.

watery and somewhat slimy, occasionally of a grayish, or of a brown colour, and when a *sour* smell is emitted from the body of the infant. It is sometimes necessary to give *Chamomilla* after *Rheum*, to complete the cure.

Dose. Same as *Chamomilla*.

PULSATILLA. *Diarrhœa*, arising from *indigestion*, or from a *chill*, with *watery*, *slimy*, *whitish*, or *bilious*, *greenish*-looking evacuations, occurring chiefly at night; want of appetite, fretfulness. *Pulsatilla*, as before stated, is also very serviceable in obstinate cases, where the affection has been brought on by the abuse of *Rhubarb*, or by *Rhubarb* and *Magnesia*, when the symptoms are as *above described*; it is further often efficacious under similar conditions, when *fright* has been the exciting cause, and *Opium* has not sufficed, or has been administered too late to procure relief. (See *VERATRUM*.)

Dose. Two globules, in six teaspoonfuls of water, one every six hours, until improvement ensues.

IPECACUANHA is particularly valuable when the *diarrhœa* is excited at the *period of weaning* (*weaning-brash*), from the *sudden change of food*, which the stomach is unable to digest; and when the following symptoms result in consequence: bilious derangement, with repeated attacks of *vomiting*, paleness of the face, frequent crying, *diarrhœa* with bilious, slimy, or greenish *yellow* stools, sometimes blackish, or streaked with blood, and of a putrid odour; on other occasions, evacuations resembling matter in a state of *fermentation*, or containing substances like white flocks or flakes, followed by straining. When this remedy is insufficient to effect a complete cure. *Pulsatilla* should be resorted to.

Dose. Two globules, in six teaspoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every four, then every eight to twelve hours, as improvement advances.*

MERCURIUS, This medicine will be found very serviceable in some cases where the irritation owes its origin to the abuse of aperients, such as *Rheum*, &c., or when it has arisen from a *CHILL*. The following are the principal indications: watery, slimy, or bilious stools (sometimes *streaked* or

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

mixed *with blood*), of a blackish, *greenish*, or whitish-yellow colour; frothy, or having the appearance of beat-up eggs; attended with symptoms of severe colic, and frequently also *severe* straining, and protusion of the intestine; diarrhœa with redness of the whole body as from general excoriation.

Dose. The same manner as *Chamomilla*.

It is necessary to state, however, that the employment of mercury in the form of calomel or some other mercurial preparation in allopathic doses, is a fruitful source of bowel complaints in children; when, therefore, the complaint is attributable to the abuse of that powerful mineral, the homœopathic *Mercurius* must of course be avoided, and its place supplied by an antidote, which will generally be found in *Hepar sulphuris* or *Acidum nitricum*, should the former not suffice.

ARSENICUM. This medicine becomes indispensable in neglected cases, or in those at an advanced stage of the disorder, when there is reason to fear it will terminate in wasting.

The following are its characteristic indications: watery or slimy stools, mostly profuse, of a greenish, whitish, dark, or brownish colour, or of a putrid or gangrenous odour, taking place chiefly during the night, or after *drinking* or partaking of any kind of food, often preceded by crying and restlessness, and followed by exhaustion or tendency to faint in children of a more advanced age; *great thirst*, sleeplessness, paleness of the face, sunken cheeks, and blue circles round the eyes, *enlargement* of the stomach, with *extreme weakness* and *excessive emaciation*. In diarrhœa attended with vomiting, *Arsenicum* is one of the most valuable remedies. *Ipecac.* and *Puls.* are also useful in this latter case. (See CHOLERA.)

Dose. Two globules, in six teaspoonfuls of water, one every six to eight hours.*

SULPHUR is an invaluable remedy in protracted cases, or in those occurring in children who are the offspring of delicate parents,—when there is great weakness, emaciation, distension of the belly, redness or soreness of the anus,† and

* See Rules for the repetition of the dose.

† The outlet of the last intestine. The fundament.

excoriations between the the thighs and neighbouring parts, or a sort of miliary eruption over the whole body. (*Calcareæ* is sometimes required to complete the cure after *Sulphur*. See also *DIARRHŒA*, Part I.)

Dose. One globule, in four teaspoonfuls of water, one night and morning.

OPIUM, as has been stated in another part of the work,* is a most valuable remedy, when immediately employed, for averting the bad results which sometimes arise in consequence of a sudden fright. When convulsions, with derangement in the stomach and bowels are excited in children by such a cause, we ought to administer *Opium*, two globules, followed by *Veratrum*, one globule, should *Opium* prove insufficient, and the vomiting and diarrhœa become excessive; or a remedy may be selected from amongst those above mentioned, in preference, such as *Pulsatilla*, &c., if the symptoms correspond. When fever (with heat of skin and quick full pulse) accompanies diarrhœa, *Aconitum*, three globules, dissolved in three teaspoonfuls of water, and a teaspoonful given every four hours; but the assistance of a homœopathic practitioner should be obtained in such cases, as also those in which the symptoms are as described under *Arsenicum*.

DIET. When the derangement can be traced to any particular kind of food, an alteration in the diet becomes imperative; at the same time the quantity of food or drinks must be diminished until improvement sets in.

Wetting the Bed.

When, in spite of every precaution on the part of the nurse, children wet the bed every night, and no other symptom of derangement can be detected, *Sepia*, *Kreosotum*, and *Ammonium carbonicum* are often effectual in surmounting the weakness. *Sepia* is to be preferred when the mishap generally occurs during the first sleep. *Kreosotum* when the emission takes place in children who

* Vide *MENTAL EMOTIONS*.

sleep so profoundly that they can with difficulty be awakened. *Ammonium carbonicum* is a good remedy to begin with in general cases.

ADMINISTRATION OF THESE REMEDIES. Two globules for four successive nights. The course to be repeated after an interval of from four to six days.

When the existence of worms appears to be the irritating cause, *Cina* is a useful remedy; but it will usually require to be followed by *Nux v.*, *Mercurius*, *Sulphur*, &c. (See WORMS.) If the digestion appears to be in a deranged state, the remedies mentioned under *DYSPEPSIA* (which see) must be had recourse to.

Excoriations. Galling. Abrasions of the Skin.

(*Excoriationes Neonatorum. Intertrigo.*)

Against this affection cleanliness is the best preventive; however, we frequently find it proceed to such an extent as to require the aid of medicine for its removal.

CHAMOMILLA will be found, in most instances, speedily effective, when we are certain the disease is not the medicinal result of chamomile tea taken by the nurse or child, in which case *IGNATIA*, *PULSATILLA*, &c. required to be given as antidotes.

Dose. One globule, repeated in three days.

MERCURIUS, one globule, repeated in two days, when there is a yellowness of the skin, which *Chamomilla* has not removed, and when the excoriation is extensive and severe. In very obstinate cases we may have recourse to *Carbo v.*, one globule, followed in four to six days by *Tinctura sulphuris*—one globule, repeated after four to six days.

When friction, caused by the clothes, &c., has given rise to the affection, *Arnica*, one globule, should be given every other day, for a week, and a lotion, consisting of six drops of the tincture to two tablespoonfuls of water, applied night and morning, for two days.

Jaundice. (Icterus Neonatorum.)

This disease, as we have before observed, frequently takes its rise from the mischievous practice of administering aperients immediately after birth; exposure to cold is also one of its exciting causes.

When it has arisen from the latter cause, and when there is, together with the distinguishing characteristic of the disease—a yellow hue of the skin—considerable distension of the stomach, the administration of CHAMOMILLA will be found prompt in affording relief. *Mercurius* may, in many cases, follow this remedy, if it has only partially relieved; after which if any symptoms still remain, we may administer CINCHONA.

NUX VOMICA, when the complaint is combined with costiveness, and the little patient appears *generally* of an irritable temper.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDIES. A globule in four teaspoonfuls of water, one night and morning; again repeating, or selecting another remedy, after an interval of from three to five days, if the case seem to require it. (See remarks on this point, in the INTRODUCTION—*Article*, ADMINISTRATION AND REPETITION OF THE MEDICINES.)

For more particular indications for the medicines above given, and further information, see article JAUNDICE, in a former part of this work.

Heat Spots.

Newborn infants and young children are often affected with an eruption consisting of small vesicles filled with a pellucid or slightly-tinged fluid, surrounded by an inflamed base. When the vesicles break, they generally form into thin incrustations, but sometimes the parts are inclined to ulcerate. The eruption is commonly attended, especially at the outset, by more or less fever, and is occasionally ushered in by sickness and languor. The duration of the affection is uncertain, and it is prone to return again soon after receding. A hot state of the atmosphere, or con-

finement to a close, warm apartment, and an excess of clothing, appear to favour the development of the eruption.

The daily use of the bath, with proper attention to ventilation and clothing, are sufficient to remove the disorder in a few days in trivial cases; but when there is considerable fever, restlessness and sleeplessness, a globule of *Aconite* may be dissolved in three teaspoonfuls of water, and a teaspoonful given every twelve hours. *Rhus*, one globule, may follow *Aconite* after an interval of twelve to twenty-four hours, when the eruption is extensive. Should the affection continue to spread, and the vesicles increase in size, notwithstanding the employment of these remedies, *Sulph.*, one globule, may be administered, and then again *Aconitum*, if renewed irritation succeed the employment of the former.

Chamomilla and *Bryonia* are also useful in some instances; the first named especially when the restlessness does not yield to *Aconite*, and the child is fretful and much excited; the latter when it is peevish and sleepless, yet seems languid and cannot bear to be moved.

Derangement during Teething.

About the fifth or sixth month the teeth generally begin to protrude. Under a proper system of treatment, and in the absence of any constitutional infirmity, if due attention is paid to diet, and the child is regularly taken out into the fresh air, we may safely calculate upon the period of dentition being exempt from much suffering.

During the acute stages (or the periods at which the cutting of a new tooth is going on), if the infant take other nourishment than the breast, its food should be of the lightest and simplest description. The mother or nurse should also pay particular regard to her regimen, and avoid all substances of a stimulating and indigestible nature. Here, again, we may remark, that the indulgence in vinous or fermented liquors is, from their irritating properties, one of the most frequent causes of the suffering of children during this period.*

* Homœopathic Domestic Medicine, p. 569.

During dentition there is always a tendency of blood to the head, which from simple irritation may, if not quickly checked, terminate in inflammation of the brain; the best preventive against this affection is keeping the head perfectly cool.

In order, as much as possible, to allay the anxiety of parents, who may be led to mistake the natural symptoms attendant upon dentition for those of disease, we shall, in the first instance, briefly enumerate those which frequently take place in healthy children, and may be safely left to nature; and afterwards proceed to point out in what cases, from any of the symptoms diverging from the usual track, it may be necessary to have recourse to medicines, or to call in the assistance of the physician.

During the teething, the child is more restless than usual, especially at night; has flushes of heat, alternating with paleness; the gums gradually swell and become hot; it evinces a difficulty in sucking, sometimes forcibly bites, and frequently lets go the nipple; it drivels at the mouth, and its bowels become relaxed; the two latter symptoms may, in some measure, be looked upon as a wise, precautionary measure of Nature, to prevent a congestion to the head and lungs, to which all children are at this time more or less disposed; and the sudden cessation of either, after having once set in, is a sign of a derangement of functions, usually demanding prompt attention.

TREATMENT. The medicines most generally required are, *Coffea*, *Chamomilla*, *Nux vomica*, *Belladonna*, and *Calcareæ carbonica*.

When the child is in an excited state, and unable to sleep, irritable, liable to start, and difficult to soothe, a globule of *Coffea* may be administered; if the symptoms remain without alteration, we may have recourse to *Aconitum*, one globule. When benefit results from either one or the other remedy, the dose must only be repeated in the event of a threatening relapse.

CHAMOMILLA may be given after the foregoing remedies, when they are merely productive of partial relief; or it may be given in preference thereto, if the following symptoms are encountered: extreme excitability; the infant

starts at the slightest noise; evinces great thirst; spasmodic twitches or convulsions in the limbs during sleep; short, quick, and loud respirations, sometimes with a hacking cough; *excessive* diarrhœa, with *green*, whitish, or watery evacuations; and especially when the mother has been in the habit of taking *coffee*. *Mercurius* and *Sulphur* are sometimes requisite after *Chamomilla* against the diarrhœa, but as a relaxed state of the bowels is, as has already been observed, rather salutary than otherwise, measures ought not to be taken to check it, unless the child appears to suffer from its undue severity or protraction. (See DIARRHŒA.)

Dose. One globule, in a teaspoonful of water, repeated at first in twelve or twenty-four, then in forty-eight hours, but oftener *if called for*.

When in the assemblage of these symptoms *constipation* takes the place of diarrhœa, we may administer *Nux vom.*, repeated in from two to three days if necessary. (*Aconitum* may be given a few hours after the dose of *Nux*, if required by the symptoms described below.)

When the child is feverish, the skin being hot, the face flushed, and the pain in the swollen and inflamed gums evidently very distressing, a globule of *Aconitum* should be dissolved in three teaspoonfuls of water, and a teaspoonful of the solution given every four to six or eight hours, according to the urgency of the case.

When strong symptoms of irritation or inflammation of the brain supervene (as described under *Bellad.* (art. INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN, which see), *Belladonna* must be resorted to.

When the irritation seems to arise *from difficulty of teething*, we may administer a globule of *Calcarea*, and repeat it every eight days for about a month, which will materially assist the protrusion of the teeth.

When *obstinate constipation* prevails during dentition, *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, and *Sulphur* are chiefly required. (See article CONSTIPATION.) When convulsions make their appearance, *Chamomilla* and *Belladonna* are the most useful remedies. (See the next chapter for their indications.) A practitioner ought to be consulted in such cases, however.

Convulsions in Children.

Early childhood is, from various causes, peculiarly predisposed to this distressing malady. Convulsions generally arise from the anatomical and physical peculiarities of infancy, in the preponderance of the nervous and cerebral* systems over the other parts of the frame; hereditary predisposition called into activity by dentition—repelled eruptions, irritating substances in the stomach, intestinal worms, mechanical injuries, fright, and lastly, from some occult cause, frequently a derangement of the organic structure, in many instances bidding defiance to the powers of medicine. When no physician or medicines are at hand, and the danger is imminent, we may, in the first place, recommend immersing the lower extremities up to the knees in water, as hot as can be borne with safety to the infant, for the space of eight or ten minutes, until the paroxysms seem in a measure subdued; after which, the child should be wiped perfectly dry, and placed in a warm wrapper; if the first immersion be followed by no relief, it should be repeated, at the same time we may pour a small stream of cold water upon the crown of the head, until reanimation becomes apparent. When the child ought again to be warmly covered up; this course, *frequently repeated*, has been found to restore children, although the prior attempts have proved inefficient—when improper food or foreign substances in the stomach or intestines are the causes, lavements of equal parts of sweet oil and warm milk should precede the foot-bath; if homœopathic medicines be not immediately at hand, the careful administration of *Camphor* by olfaction,† or a drop or two of the tincture, considerably diluted, placed on the tongue, will frequently be found efficacious in giving relief, awaiting the arrival of a physician.

TREATMENT. *Chamomilla, Belladonna, Aconitum, Ignatia amara, Cina, Mercurius, Cicuta virosa, Arsenicum, Bryonia, Sulphur, Nux vomica, Pulsatilla, Arnica, Opium,*

* Appertaining to the brain.

† The act of smelling.

Stramonium, *Secale cornutum*, and *Hyoscyamus*, form the most important remedies in the majority of cases.

Among these, *Chamomilla* stands in the first rank, particularly in very young children, when the convulsions have been excited by *dentition*, as well as for children who have passed that period, who are of a *nervo-sanguine* temperament, *extremely* sensitive, and *peevish*, or when the attacks have been excited by *colic*, a *chill*, or a *fit of passion* or *vexation*. The characteristic indications for its administration are: restlessness, fretfulness, and disposition to drowsiness when awake; one cheek red, the other pale, diarrhoea; (if this remedy be administered at this stage of the disorder, it will frequently prevent the fit from becoming fully developed;) eyes half-closed; great thirst; quick and loud breathing; rattling in the throat; moaning; cessation of consciousness; twitches of the eyelids and muscles of the face; contortion of the eyeballs; *jerks and convulsions of the limbs, with clenched thumbs*; constant rolling of the head from side to side; loss of consciousness. (*Belladonna* may be administered after *Chamomilla*, should this fail to do much good.)

Dose. We may, for very young children, dissolve one globule in four teaspoonfuls of water, and administer one at the commencement or immediately after the attack; if fresh paroxysms come on some hours after, but *decreased in intensity*, we ought not to repeat the remedy, but allow it to exhaust its action; if the convulsions increase, on a second or third attack, we may give another spoonful—*unless other symptoms*, declaring themselves, intimate that we ought to have recourse to any of the undermentioned medicaments.

BELLADONNA is the most important remedy in all cases which proceed from or are connected with a more or less serious disturbance in the brain. It is more particularly indicated when the child starts suddenly, when asleep, or stares about wildly; the *pupils are much dilated*; the body or individual members become rigid; the forehead and hands dry and burning; occasionally, clenching of the hands; involuntary micturition after returning to consciousness; the *slightest touch* will sometimes provoke a

renewal of the attack. This medicine is also indicated when the *paroxysms are preceded by smiles or laughter*.

Dose. Same as *Chamomilla*.

It is frequently found that *Chamomilla* and *Belladonna* answer in alternation, or that when one has alleviated the evil, the other will dissipate the remaining symptoms.

In cases that withstand the employment of these two remedies, particularly during dentition, we frequently find *Ignatia* successful, more especially in children that appear of a *melancholy* temperament, or in pale, delicate infants, of peevish dispositions, with alternations of vivacity and sadness, and laughing and crying almost in the same breath.

The characteristic symptoms are : the infant, while reposing in a moaning, light slumber, becomes suddenly *flushed with burning heat*, awakes, and springs with a convulsive start, and the utmost soothing scarcely quiets the excitement ; *a tremor of the entire body*, attended by *violent crying* and agonizing shrieks ; and the muscles of single limbs seem convulsed. *Ignatia* is further indicated when the fit returns *every day at a regular hour*, followed by fever and perspiration, or *every other day at variable hours*. (In other instances *Belladonna* will be found requisite after *Ignatia*.)

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

ACONITUM. In robust, plethoric children, this remedy is frequently of much service as an auxiliary remedy when the pulse is full and accelerated. It may, under such circumstances, be given either previously to, or in alternation with, the medicament otherwise indicated, until the abnormal* rapidity of the circulation has been subdued.

Dose. One globule in three teaspoonfuls of water. A teaspoonful every four to eight hours when given before any other remedy, or every two to four hours, in alternation with the other medicine.

IPECACUANHA is useful when *great difficulty of breathing*, nausea, aversion to food, and vomiting, either precede, accompany, or follow the attacks ; and when the child has a constant inclination to remain in the recumbent posture.

* Unnatural.

CINA is useful, particularly during the second teething, for children of a melancholy temperament, scrofulous constitution, and who are troubled with *worms*, or habitually wet the bed; the characteristic symptoms are: spasms, commencing with constriction of the breast, followed by stiffness of limbs, pallor,* and rigidity of the whole frame.

Dose. Same as *Chamomilla*. But in some cases it will be found useful to prescribe, one globule, every four days for a week or fortnight, in order to remove the susceptibility to the attack.

MERCURIUS is, also, useful in spasms which are caused by the presence of *worms*; *the stomach is swollen and hard before, during, and after the fit*; the child is attacked with painful eructation, and a species of salivation; the limbs tossed and convulsed, attended by fever and moist skin; after the paroxysms, the child lies for a long time exhausted and apparently dying.

Dose. Same as *Chamomilla*.

The foregoing are the more generally useful remedies in ordinary cases, and may be had recourse to whenever the symptoms manifested are such as has been described under the different remedies; but assistance ought to be sent for without loss of time, when the convulsions are severe, or protracted, or recur repeatedly. (See also INVERMINATION, MORAL EMOTIONS, and DENTITION.)

Asthma of Millar. (Laryngismus Stridulus.)

This affection is by some denominated the Spasmodic Croup, or Acute Asthma of infants; it bears a considerable resemblance to croup, yet differs from it in many respects, as, for instance, by the extreme suddenness of the attack, while that of croup is generally preceded, one or two days, by hoarseness and a slight cough, and by the cessation from suffering the patient enjoys between the attacks, whereas when croup has once set in. The excitement is permanent; moreover, this disease generally attacks in the evening or at night, whereas croup in most cases makes its first appearance during the day.

* Paleness.

Croup, as we mentioned in the article upon that subject, is an inflammation of the lining membrane of the windpipe, exciting the formation of a peculiar secretion, which, if not checked, concretes into membranous tissue, constituting what is technically called the *false membrane* of croup; whereas, in the Asthma of Millar, the suffering appears to arise from a *spasmodic contraction of the top of the windpipe*, impeding the progress of respiration.

The attack commences with a sudden spasmodic inspiration, accompanied by a species of stridulous or crowing noise; if the fit continues, the face becomes purple, and the extremities partake of the same hue, frequently attended, as in convulsions, with a clenching of the thumbs inside the palm, and spasmodic constriction of the toes, giving an appearance of distortion to the foot; if proper means are not promptly taken, these attacks recur frequently, at short intervals, and occasionally the little patient perishes during one of the paroxysms.

The disease rarely occurs except in infants of delicate constitution, when due means should be taken to endeavour to eradicate it by a proper course of treatment; it frequently accompanies the period of dentition, and is excited by similar causes to those bringing on convulsions.

TREATMENT. *Aconite*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Arsenicum*, are the medicines which are chiefly to be relied on in general cases.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDIES. Six globules, in two tablespoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every hour, or every two to six hours, according to the urgency of the case. As soon as signs of improvement set in, the intervals between the doses must be considerably lengthened.

ACONITE, when a suffocating cough comes on at night, with shrillness and hoarseness of voice: the respiration short, anxious, and difficult; and the pulse full, hard, and much accelerated.

IPECACUANHA, when there is *rattling in the chest*, from an accumulation of mucus,* with spasmodic constriction, and symptoms as from suffocation; anxious and short, or sighing respiration, with purple colour of the face, and

* Phlegm.

cramps, or rigidity of the frame. It may be advantageously followed by

ARSENICUM, when many of the above symptoms are still present, or only in a measure subdued; also if we find *great anguish, cold perspiration, and considerable prostration of strength*, during and after the paroxysms. When these last indications are particularly prominent, *Arsenicum* may supersede *Ipecacuanha* at the commencement.

Vaccination.

This is an operation purely homœopathic, and one which, from its efficacy in the prevention of a disease exhibiting analogous symptoms, has been frequently quoted by our Great Founder and his disciples, as one of the best illustrations of the immutable law of SIMILIA SIMILIBUS CUBANTUR.*

Vaccination, when the child is strong and healthy, may be safely performed during the fourth or fifth month; but when the smallpox is rife as an epidemic, we may have recourse to this prophylax† with infants of a still more tender age. If, however, we are allowed a choice of time, summer is the best period for performing the operation, as then the infant, after having taken the infection, incurs least risk of catching cold.

It is of the utmost importance to obtain the lymph from a perfectly pure source, as experience has too truly proved, that other diseases have, from a neglect of this precaution, been frequently transmitted to healthy children. For this reason, a child that has suffered from eruptions of the skin, affections of the glands, or soreness of the eyes, or one born of scrofulous parents, is an unfit subject for taking the vaccine matter from, although at the time apparently in health.

* Like cures like.

† Preservative.

INDEX.

	PAGE
ABRASIONS of the skin	272
Abscess	170
Accessory treatment in indigestion	48
Acidity in infants	262
Acute inflammation of the eyes	190
Administration and repetition of the medicines (dose)	xvii
Aliments allowed	xxviii
prohibited	xxix
Alvine discharge, dark coloured	265, 269, 270
light coloured (whitish)	265, 268, 269, 270
greenish coloured	268, 269, 270
bloody	269
frothy	268, 270
bilious	268, 269
Antidotes (medicinal)	xxvii
Aphthous sore throat	31
Appetite, want of	49
Asiatic cholera	93
Asthma of Millar	281
Attenuations or potencies	xiv
Bilious attacks	69
Bilious complaints	40
vomiting	69
Black-water	68
Bleeding of the nose	200
Bloodshot eye	194
Boil	166
Bowel complaints of infants	266
Bowels, looseness of the	85
Brain, concussion of the	231
inflammation of the	158
fever	ib.
Bread, adulterated	xi
Breath, offensive	209
Bronchitis	146
Bruises	231
Burns	239
Canker of the mouth	202

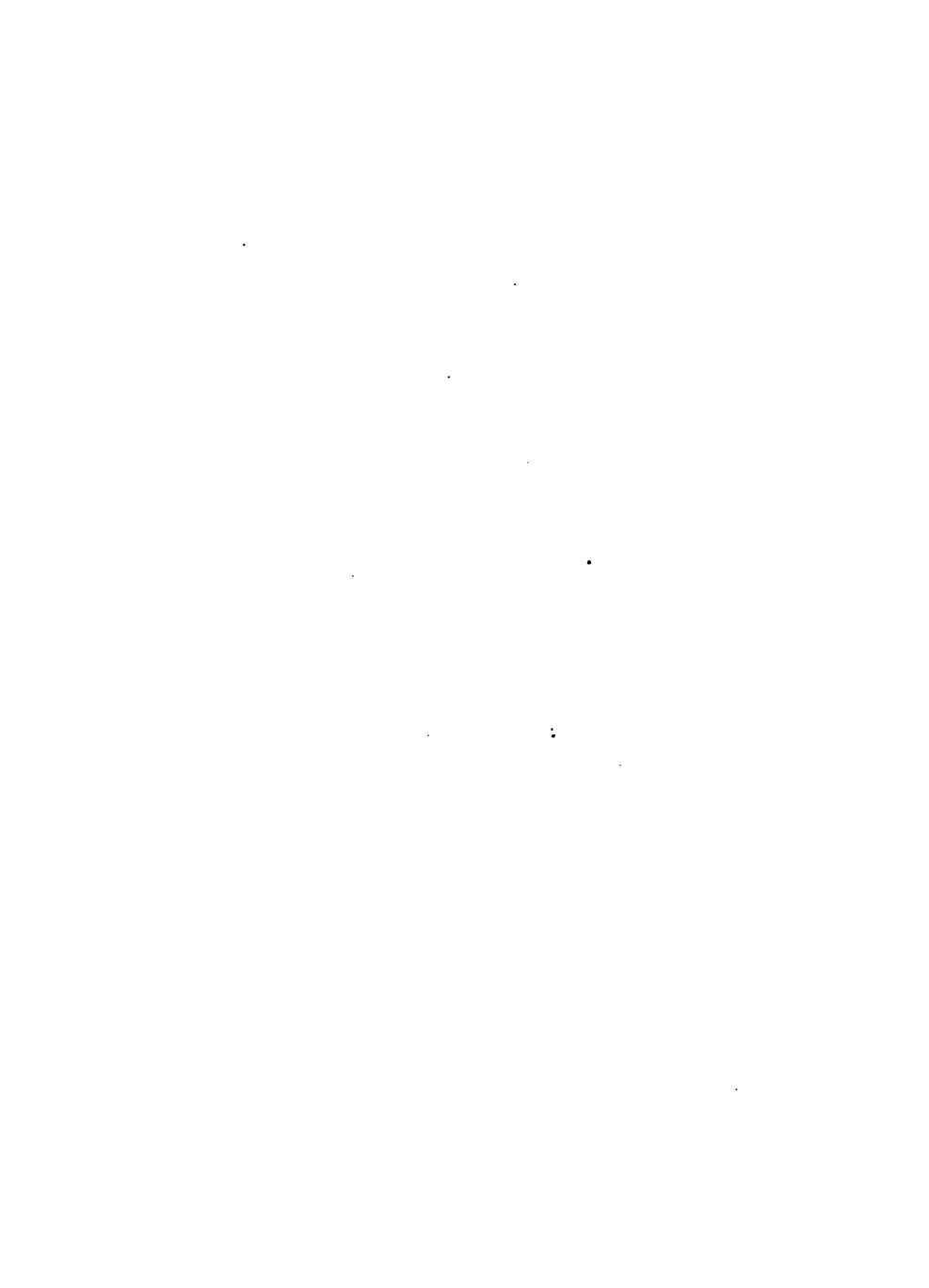
	PAGE
Catarrh, pulmonary	146
or common cold	109
Catarrhal fever	ib.
Chicken-pock	21
Chilblains	168
Cholera	90
Asiatic	93
malignant	93
epidemic	93
accessory treatment of	98
Cholérine	99
Clothing and habits	xiii
Cold on the chest	146
in the head	120, 259
susceptibility to take	115
Colic	81
Colic in newborn children	260
Common cold	109
Complaints, bilious	40
Concussion of the brain	231
Confluent smallpox	17
Constipation	72
in children	264
Contused wounds	235
Convulsions in children	277
Corns	169
Costiveness	72
Cough	123
hooping-	132
Cramps in the legs	213
Croup	138
Crying and wakefulness of newborn infants	260
Derangement of the stomach	61
during teething	274
Determination of blood to the head	153
Diarrhoea	85
Diet in fever	1
indigestion	48
Diet and regimen to be observed under treatment	vii
undue latitude in	xii
Dilutions	xiv
Discharge from the ears	200
Disease of the conglobate glands	170
Dislocations	231
Duration of suckling	253
Dyspepsia	41
Earache	197
Ears, discharge from the	200

	PAGE
Ears, external inflammation of the	199
— humming or buzzing in the	199
Emotions, mental or moral	248
Epidemic cholera	93
Eructations	61
Eruptive fevers	4
Erysipelas	161
Excoriations	272
Exposure to heat	244
Eye, bloodshot	194
weeping or watery	ib.
Eyelids, inflammation of the	196
Eyes, acute inflammation of the	190
inflammation of the, in infants	258
Face-ache	210
Face-ague	ib.
Fainting	219
Fatigue (corporal and mental)	242
Fever, scarlet	4
miliary	22
brain	158
rheumatic	182
Fevers, general treatment in, and diet	1
simple or ephemeral	2
eruptive	4
Flatulency	68
in infants	262
Flour, adulterated	xi
Galling	272
General treatment in fevers, and diet	1
Glands, scrofulous enlargement of the	171
Gout	180
Gums, bleeding of the	207
Gumboil	206
Gunshot wounds	235
Gripes in newborn children	260
Head, determination of blood to the	153
cold in the	120, 259
swelling of the, in infants	252
Headache	221
Heat, exposure to	244
spots	273
Heartburn	68
Hemorrhoids	76
Hiccough	259
Hoarseness	118
Hooping-cough	132
first, or febrile stage	133
second, or convulsive stage	135

	PAGE
Incised wounds	234
Indigestion	41
Inflammation of the upper part of the windpipe	116
mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes	146
brain and its tissues	158
of the eyelids	196
of the tongue	207
of the eyes in infants	258
Influenza	142
Intestine, protrusion of the	80
Introduction	vii
Invermiration	102
Irritation, or itching of the skin	175
Itch	172
Jaundice	100
in children	273
Jaw, swelling of the, from carious teeth or from the unskilful extraction of a tooth	207
Lacerated wounds	235
Legs, cramp in the	213
Loins, pains in the	229
Looseness of the bowels	85
Lumbago	188
Lymphatic tumours	170
Malignant cholera	93
Measles	12
Meconium, expulsion of	252
Medicines, administration and repetition of, (dose)	xvii
Medicinal aggravation	xviii
Medicine, precautions to be adopted when it is required to be kept in solution	xxii
Mental or moral emotions	248
Milliary fever	22
Milk, regurgitation of	262
country	ix
Modified smallpox	20
Motions. See Alvine Discharge.	
Mouth, canker of the	202
scurvy in the	ib.
soreness of the	ib.
inflammation of the	ib.
soreness of the corners of the	209
Mumps	39
Nerve pain	210
Nettle-rash	24
Nightmare	217
Nose, bleeding of the	200
Obstipation	72

	PAGE
Offensive breath	209
Overheating	244
Pains in the loins	229
Piles	76
Pimples	164
Potencies, or attenuations	xiv
Preparations, homœopathic	xiv
Protrusion of the intestine	80
Pulmonary catarrh	146
Punctured wounds	235
Pustular ringworm	177
Quinsy	31
Rash, nettle-	24
scarlet	11
Regurgitation of milk	262
Remarks	xx
Rheumatism	182
Rheumatic fever	ib.
Ringworm	176
herpetic, or vesicular	176
of the scalp	177
pustular	ib.
Rose	161
Scalds	239
Scarlet fever	4
preservative against	9
Scarlet rash	11
Scårvy	205
in the mouth	202
Sea-sickness	246
Simple or ephemeral fevers	2
Skin, irritation or itching of the	175
abrasions of the	272
Sleep	255
Sleeplessness	214
of infants	255
Smallpox	15
confluent	17
modified	20
Sore throat, or quinsy	31
aphthous	ib.
Soreness of the mouth and gums	202
corners of the mouth	209
Spasms	213
Spasm of the stomach	64
Sprains or strains	231
Squinting	194
St. Anthony's fire	161

Stings of insects	
Stomach, derangement of the	
irritable	
Stye	
Suckling of the infant	
Swelling of the head in infants	
Swooning	
Synopsis of the rules for diet under homœopathic treatment	
Table of remedies which frequently answer well after the pre- vious employment of others.	
analogous remedies	
the medicines and their synonyms	
Temperaments	
Teething, derangement during	
Throat, sore	
Thrush, or aphthæ	
Tongue, inflammation of the	
Toothache	
Treatment of infants and children	
introductory remarks on the	
after birth	
Tumours, lymphatic	
Ulcerative inflammation of the mouth	
Vaccination	
Vomiting	
Want of appetite	
Water-brash	
Weaning	
brash	
Weeping, or watery eye	
Wetting the bed	
Whitlow	
Windpipe, inflammation of the	
Worms	
regimen to be observed in	
Wounds	
incised	
lacerated	
contused	
punctured	
gunshot	



1

2

